



This was for youth, Strength, Mirth, and wit that Time  
Most count their golden Age; but t'was not thine.  
Thine was thy later yeares, so much refined  
From youths Droesse, Mirth, & wit; as thy pure mind  
Thought (like the Angels) nothing but the Praise  
Of thy Creator, in those last, best Dayes.  
Witness this Booke, (thy Embleme) which begins  
With Love; but endes, with Sighes, & Teares for sin.  
Will: Marshall sculpsit. JZ:WA:





This was for youth, Strength, Mirth, and wit that Time  
 Most count their golden Age; but t'was not thine.  
 Thine was thy later yeares, so much refined  
 From youths Drosse, Mirth, & wit; as thy pure mind  
 Thought (like the Angels) nothing but the Praise  
 Of thy Creator, in those last, best Dayes.  
 Witness this Booke, (thy Embleme) which begins  
 With Love; but endes, with Sighes, & Teares for sin.  
 Will: Marshall. sculpsit. IZ:WA:

# POEMS.

By J. D.

WITH  
ELEGIES  
ON THE AUTHORS  
DEATH.

*J. D.*

LONDON.

Printed by M. F. for JOHN MARRIOT,  
and are to be sold at his shop in *St Dunstons*  
Church-yard in *Fleet-street.* 1633.

in: Johnson

If great men wrong me - I will spare my selfe  
If mean, I will spare them; I know the paffe  
which is in got the owner doth rebrayt  
If any corrupt a iudge, make me afraid  
And a Jury. But I will revenge in this  
That though himselfe be iudge, he guilty is.  
What care I though of weaknes men take me  
I had rather suffer for then doo so.  
That I did troth, it was my natures prayse  
For breach of word, I knew but of a phrase.  
That Judgement is, that surely can comprise  
The world in precepts most happy & most wise,  
What though thou sayst yet some of both have we?  
Who have learn'd it by exile & misery.  
Purs'd whom every petty Croffe doth trouble  
Who apprehend such fiends that don me double,  
Am of this (though it should smother) careless,  
It would but force me to a stricter godnes.  
They have great sum of me who gaine do winne  
(If such gaine be not losse) from every sinne.  
The standing of great men liues would afford  
A pretty sum if god would sell his word  
He cannot; they can theiv & break them too,  
How unlike they are that, they are lik'd to?  
Yet I conclude, they are amidst my evils.  
If god like gods, the naught are so like Devils.



# INFINITATI SACRUM.

16. *Augusti* 1601.

ME TEMPSYCOSIS.

*Poëma Satyricon.*

## EPISTLE.



Thers at the Porches and  
entries of their Buildings  
set their Armes; I, my pi-  
cture; if any colours can de-  
liver a minde so plaine, and  
flat, and through light as  
mine. Naturally at a new Author, I doubt,  
and sticke, and doe not say quickly, good. I  
censure much and taxe; And this liberty costs  
mee more then others, by how much my  
owne things are worse then others. Yet I  
would not be so rebellious against my selfe,  
as not to doe it, since I love it; nor so pu-  
n-  
ish to others, to do it *sine talione*. As long as  
I give them as good hold upon mee, they  
must pardon mee my birings. I forbid  
no reprehender, but him that like the Trent



---

## EPISTLE.

---

Councell forbids not bookes, but Authors, damning what ever such a name hath or shall write. None writes so ill, that he gives not some thing exemplary, to follow, or flie. Now when I beginne this booke, I have no purpose to come into any mans debt, how my stocke will hold out I know not; perchance waste, perchance increase in use; if I doe borrow any thing of Antiquitie, besides that I make account that I pay it to posterity, with as much and as good: You shall still finde mee to acknowledge it, and to thanke not him onely that hath digg'd out treasure for mee, but that hath lighted mee a candle to the place. All which I will bid you remember, (for I will have no such Readers as I can teach) is, that the Pithagorian doctrine doth not onely carry one soule from man to man, nor man to beast, but indifferently to plants also: and therefore you must not grudge to finde the same soule in an Emperour, in a Post-horse, and in a Mucheron, since no unreadinesse in the soule, but an indisposition in the organs workes this. And therefore though this soule could not move when it was a Melon, yet it may remember, and now tell mee, at what lascivious banquet it

## EPISTLE.

was serv'd. And though it could not speake,  
when it was a spider, yet it can remember,  
and now tell me, who used it for poyson to at-  
taine dignitie. How ever the bodies have dull'd  
her other faculties, her memory hath ever been  
her owne, which makes me so seriously deli-  
ver you by her relation all her passages from  
her first making when shee was that  
apple which Eve eate, to this time  
when shee is hee, whose life  
you shall finde in the end  
of this booke.

To Ben: Johnson Jan: 2603

The state & mens affairs as the best plays  
Next yours, Tis nor more, nor less than a voyage.  
Write but touch not the much depending race  
Of Lords houses, so settled in wretches place  
As but themselves none think them usurpers;  
It is no fault in this to suffer theirs.  
If the queen make or king a hunting doe.  
Though all the court follow, let them, we know  
Like them on quones the Court nere will be,  
For that were vertue or not flattery.  
Forget we were thrust out, it is but this,  
God threatens kings, kings Lords, as Lords do vs.  
Judge of strangers, Trust & beleue your friend.  
And so me; And when your friendship end  
With quones conscience let me be worse storied  
Than with Dophams sentence threes, or Cooks tongue  
Traitors are. Friends as our selves; This is the till  
As to my friend, & to my selfe is counsell.  
Let for a while the times withrist. nor  
Contemne learning, & all our studies out,  
Let them scorn Hell, this will a serious fear  
More then we them; that, we long God may forbear  
But Creditors will not. let them increase  
In riot & Excess as their means cease.  
Let them scorn him that made them & still shun  
His Grace but love the whore who hath undone  
Them & their soules. But; that they that allow  
But one God, should have Religions enough  
For the Queens masque & their husbands far more  
Then all the Gentiles knew, or Atlas bore.  
Well let all pass, & trust him who nor cracks  
The brused reed, nor quencketh smoking flaxe.



I

---

THE  
P R O G R E S S E  
O F T H E S O U L E.

---

*First Song.*

---

I.



Sing the progresse of a deathlesse  
soule,  
Whom Fate, which God made,  
but doth not controule,  
Plac'd in most shapes; all times  
before the law  
Yoak'd us, and when, and since,  
in this I sing.

And the great world to his aged evening;  
From infant morne, through manly noone I draw.  
What the gold Chaldee, or silver Persian saw,  
Greeke brasse, or Roman iron, is in this one;  
A worke t'outweare *Seths* pillars, bricke and stone,  
And (holy writs excepted) made to yeeld to none;

B

II.



## II.

Thee, eye of heaven, this great Soule envies not,  
 By thy male force, is all wee have, begot,  
 In the first east, thou now begins to shine,  
 Suck'st early balme, and lland spices there,  
 And wilt anon in thy loose-rein'd careere  
 At Tagus, Po, Sene, Thames, and Danon dine.  
 And see at night thy Westerne land of mine,  
 Yet hast thou not more nations seene then thee,  
 That before thee, one day beganne to be,  
 And thy fraile light being quench'd, shall long, long  
 (out live thee.

## III.

Nor holy *Ianus* in whose soveraigne boate  
 The Church, and all the Monarchies did floate;  
 That swimming Colledge, and free Hospitall  
 Of all mankinde, that cage and vivarie,  
 Of fowles, and beasts, in whose wombe, Destinie  
 Us, and our latest nephewes did install  
 (From thence are all deriv'd, that fill this All)  
 Did'st thou in that great stewardship embarke  
 So diverse shapes into that floating parke,  
 As have beene moved, and inform'd by this heavenly  
 (sparke.

## IV.

## IV.

Great Destiny the commissary of God,  
 That hast mark'd out a path and period  
 For every thing, who, where wee of-spring tooke,  
 Our wayes and ends seest at one instant. Thou  
 Knot of all causes, thou whose changelesse brow  
 Ne're smiles nor frownes, O vouch-safe thou to looke  
 And shew my story, in thy eternall booke.  
 That (if my prayer be fit) I may 'understand  
 So much my selfe, as to know with what hand,  
 How scant, or liberall this my lifes race is spand.

## V.

To my fixe lusters almost now outwore,  
 Except thy booke owe mee so many more,  
 Except my legend be free from the letts  
 Of steepe ambition, sleepe povertie,  
 Spirit-quenching sicknesse, dull captivitie,  
 Distracting businesse, and from beauties nets,  
 And all that calls from this, and to others whets,  
 O let me not launch out, but let mee save  
 Th'expeuce of braine and spirit; that my grave  
 His right and due, a whole unwasted man may have;

## VI.

But if any dayes be long, and good enough,  
 In vaine this sea shall enlarge, or enrough  
 It selfe; for I will through the wave, and some,  
 And shall in sad love wayes, a lively spright  
 Make my darke heavy Poëm light, and light.  
 For though through many streights, & lands I roame,  
 I launch at paradise, and I saile towards home;  
 The course I there began, shall here be staid,  
 Saile shoised there, stroke here, and anchors laid  
 In Thames, which were at Tigris, and Euphrates  
 (waide.

## VII.

For the great soule which here amongst us now  
 Doth dwell, and moves that hand, and tongue, & brow,  
 Which as the Moone the sea, moves us, to heare  
 Whose story, with long patience you will long;  
 (For 'tis the crowne, and last straine of my song)  
 This soule to whom *Luther*, and *Mahomet* were  
 Prisons of flesh; this soule which oft did teare,  
 And mend the wracks of th' Empire, and late Rome,  
 And liv'd when every great change did come,  
 Had first in paradise, a low, but fatall roome.

## VIII.



## VIII.

Yet no low roome, nor then the greatest, lesse,  
 If (as devout and sharpe men fitly guesse)  
 That Crosse, our joy, and grieve, where nailes did tye  
 That All, which alwayes was all, every where  
 Which could not sinne, and yet all finnes did beare;  
 Which could not die, yet could not chuse but die;  
 Stood in the selfe same roome in Calvarie,  
 Where first grew the forbidden learned tree,  
 For on that tree hung in security (free.  
 This Soule, made by the Makers will from pulling

## IX.

Prince of the orchard, faire as dawning morne,  
 Fenc'd with the law, and ripe as soone as borne  
 That apple grew, which this Soule did  
 Till the then climbing serpent, that now creeps  
 For that offence, for which all mankinde weepes,  
 Tooke it, and t'her whom the first man did wive  
 (Whom and her race, only forbiddings drive)  
 He gave it, she, t'her husband, both did eate;  
 So perished the eaters, and the meate:  
 And wee (for treason taints the blood) thence die  
 (and sweat.



## X.

Man all at once was there by woman slaine,  
 And one by one we are here slaine o'er againe  
 By them. The mother poisoned the well-head,  
 The daughters here corrupts us,  
 No smallnesse escapes, no greatnesse breake their nets,  
 She thrust us out, and by them we are led  
 Astray, from turning, to whence we are fled,  
 Were prisoners Judges, t'would seeme rigorous,  
 Shee sinn'd, we here, part of our paine is, thus  
 To love them, whose fault to this painfull love  
 (yoak'd us.

## XI.

So fast in us doth this corruption grow,  
 That now wee dare aske why wee should be so,  
 Would God (disputes the curious Rebell) make  
 A law, and would not have it kept? Or can  
 His creatures will, crosse his? Of every man  
 For one, will God (and be just) vengeance take?  
 Who sinn'd? t'was not forbidden to the snake  
 Nor her, who was not then made; nor i't writ  
 That Adam cropt, or knew the apple; yet  
 The worme and she, and he, and wee endure for it.

## XII.

## XII.

But snatch mee heavenly Spirit, from this vaine  
 Reckoning their vanities, lesse is their gaine  
 Then hazard still, to meditate on ill,  
 Though with good minde, their reasons like those  
 Of glassie bubbles, with the gamesome boyes (toyes  
 Stretch to so nice a thinnes through a quill  
 That they themselves breake, doe themselves spill,  
 Arguing is heretiques game, and Exercise  
 As wraistlers, perfect them; Not liberties  
 Of speech, but silence; hands, not tongues, end  
 (heresies.

## XIII.

Just in that instant when the serpents gripe,  
 Broke the slight veines, and tender conduit-pipe,  
 Through which this soule from the trees root did  
 Life, and growth to this apple, fled away (draw  
 This loose soule, old, one and another day.  
 As lightning, which one scarce dares say, he saw,  
 'Tis so soone gone, (and better proove the law  
 Offense, then faith requires) swiftly she flew  
 To a darke and foggie Plot; Her, her fates threw  
 There through th'earth-pores, and in a Plant hous'd  
 her a new.

## XIV.

## XIV.

The plant thus abled, to it selfe did force  
 A place, where no place was; by natures course  
 As aire from water, water fleets away  
 From thicker bodies, by this root thronged so  
 His spungie confines gave him place to grow,  
 Just as in our streets, when the people stay  
 To see the Prince, and so fill'd the way  
 That weefels scarce could passe, when she comes nere  
 They throng and cleave up, and a passage cleare,  
 As if, for that time, their round bodies flatned were.

## XV.

His right arme he thrust out towards the East;  
 West-ward his left; th'ends did themselves digest  
 Into ten lesser strings, these fingers were:  
 And as a slumberer stretching on his bed;  
 This way he this, and that way scattered  
 His other legge, which feet with toes upbeare;  
 Grew on his middle parts, the first day, haire,  
 To show, that in loves businesse hee should still  
 A dealer bee, and be us'd well, or ill:  
 His apples kinde, his leaves, force of conception  
 (kill.

## XVI.



## XVI.

A mouth, but dumbe, he hath; blinde eyes, deafe eares,  
 And to his shoulders dangle subtile haire;  
 A young *Colossus* there hee stands upright,  
 And as that ground by him were conquered  
 A leafe garland weares he on his head  
 Enchas'd with little fruits, so red and bright  
 That for them you would call your Loves lips white;  
 So, of a lone un haunted place possesse,  
 Did this soules second Inne, built by the guest  
 This living buried man, this quiet mandrake, rest.

## XVII.

No lustfull woman came this plant to grieve,  
 But t'was because there was none yet but Eve:  
 And she (with other purpose) kill'd it quite;  
 Her sinne had now brought in infirmitie,  
 And so her cradled child, the moist red eyes  
 Had never shut, nor slept since it saw light,  
 Poppie she knew, she knew the mandrakes might;  
 And tore up both, and so coold her childs blood;  
 Unvirtuous weeds might long un vex'd have stood;  
 But hee's short liv'd, that with his death can doe  
 (most good.

XVIII.

C



## XVIII.

To an unfetterd soules quick nimble haſt  
 Are falling ſtars, and hearts thoughts, but ſlow pac'd:  
 Thinner then burnt aire flies this ſoule, and ſhe  
 Whom ſoure new comming, and ſoure parting Suns  
 Had found, and left the Mandrakeſtenant, runnes  
 Thoughtleſſe of change, when her firme deſtiny  
 Confin'd, and enjayld her, that ſeem'd ſo free,  
 Into a ſmall blew ſhell, the which a poore  
 Warne bird oreſpread, and ſat ſtill evermore,  
 Till her uncloath'd child kickt, and pick'd it ſelfe a  
 (dore.

## XIX.

Outcrept a ſparrow, this ſoules moving Inne,  
 On whoſe raw armes ſtiſſe feathers now begin,  
 As childrens teeth through gummes, to breake with  
 His fleſh is jelly yet, and his bones threds, (paine,  
 All downy a new mantle overſpreads,  
 A mouth he opes, which would as much containe  
 As his late houſe, and the firſt houre ſpeaks plaine,  
 And chirps alowd for meat, Meat fit for men  
 His father ſteales for him, and ſo feeds then (hen.  
 One, that within a moneth, will beate him from his

## XX

In this worlds youth wise nature did make hast;  
 Things ripened sooner, and did longer last;  
 Already this hot cocke in bush and tree  
 In field and tent ore flutters his next hen,  
 He asks her not, who did so tast, nor when,  
 Nor if his sister, or his neece shee be,  
 Nor doth she pule for his inconstancie  
 If in her sight he change, nor doth refuse  
 The next that calls; both liberty doe use;  
 Where store is of both kindes, both kindes may  
 (freely chuse.

## XXI.

Men, till they tooke laws which made freedome lesse,  
 Their daughters, and their sisters did ingresse,  
 Till now unlawfull, therefore ill; t'was not  
 So jolly, that it can move this soule; Is  
 The body so free of his kindnesse,  
 That selfe preserving it hath now forgot,  
 And slackneth so the soules, and bodies knor,  
 Which tēperance streightens; freely on his shee friends  
 He blood, and spirit, pith, and marrow spends,  
 Ill steward of himself, himsele in three yeares ends.

## XXII.

Else might he long have liv'd; man did not know  
Of gummie blood, which doth in holly grow  
How to make bird-lime, nor how to deceive  
With faind calls, his nets, or enwrapping snare  
The free inhabitants of the Plyant aire.  
Man to beget, and woman to conceive  
Askt not of rootes, nor of cock-sparrowes, leave:  
Yet chuseth hee, though none of these he feares,  
Pleasantly three, then streightned twenty yeares  
To live, and to encrease, himselfe outweares.

## XXIII.

This cole with overblowing quench'd and dead,  
The Soule from her too active organs fled  
T'a brooke; a female fishes fandie Roe  
With the males jelly, newly lev'ned was,  
For they intertouched as they did passe,  
And one of those small bodies, fitted so,  
This soule inform'd, and abled it to roe  
It selfe with finnie oares, which she did fit,  
Her scales seem'd yet of parchment, and as yet  
Perchance a fish, but by no name you could call it.

## XXIV.



## XXIV.

When goodly, like a ship in her full trim,  
 A swan, so white that you may unto him  
 Compare all whiteneſſe, but himſelfe to none,  
 Glided along, and as he glided watch'd,  
 And with his arched necke this poore fiſh catch'd.  
 It mov'd with ſtate, as if to looke upon  
 Low things it ſcorn'd, and yet before that one  
 Could thinke he ſought it, he had ſwallowed cleare  
 This, and much ſuch, and unblam'd devour'd there  
 All, but who too ſwift, too great, or well arm'd  
 (were

## XXV.

Now ſwome a priſon in a priſon put,  
 And now this Soule in double walls was ſhut,  
 Till melted with the Swans digeſtive fire,  
 She leſt her houſe the fiſh, and vapour'd forth;  
 Fate not affording bodies of more worth  
 For her as yet, bids her againe retire  
 T'another fiſh, to any new deſire  
 Made a new prey, For, he that can to none  
 Reſiſtance make, nor complaint, ſure is gone.  
 Weakneſſe invites, but ſilence feaſts oppreſſion.



## XXVI.

Pace with the native streame, this fish doth keepe,  
 And journeyes with her, towards the glassie deepe,  
 But oft retarded, once with a hidden net (taught  
 Though with great windowes, for when need first  
 These tricks to catch food, thē they were not wrought  
 As now, with curious greedinesse to let  
 None scape, but few, and fit for use to get,  
 As, in this trap a ravenous pike was tane,  
 Who, though himselfe distrest, would faine have slain  
 This wretch; So hardly are ill habits left again.

## XXVII.

Here by her smallnesse shee two deaths orepast,  
 Once innocence scap'd, and left the oppressor fast;  
 The net through-swome, shee keepes the liquid path,  
 And whether she leape up sometimes to breath  
 And suck in aire, or finde it underneath,  
 Or working parts like mills, or limbecks hath  
 To make the wether thinne, and airelike faith  
 Cares not, but safe the Place she's come unto  
 Where fresh, with salt waves meet, and what to doe  
 She knowes not, but betwene both makes a boord  
 (or two  
 XXVIII.

## XXVIII.

So farre from hiding her guests, water is  
 That she shoves them in bigger quantities  
 Then they are. Thus doubtfull of her way,  
 For game and not for hunger a sea Pie  
 Spied through this traiterous spectacle, from high,  
 The seely fish where it disputing lay,  
 And t'end her doubts and her, beares her away,  
 Exalted she is, but to the exalters good,  
 As are by great ones, men which lowly stood.  
 It's rais'd, to be the Raisers instrument and food.

## XXIX.

Is any kinde subject to rape like fish?  
 Ill unto man, they neither doe, nor wish:  
 Fishers they kill not, nor with noise awake,  
 They doe not hunt, nor strive to make a prey  
 Of beasts, nor their yong sonnes to beare away;  
 Foules they pursue not, nor do undertake  
 To spoile the nests industrious birds do make;  
 Yet them all these unkinde kinds feed upon,  
 To kill them is an occupation,  
 And lawes make fasts, & lents for their destruction,

XXX.

## XXX.

A sudden stiffe land-winde in that selfe houre  
 To sea-ward forc'd this bird, that did devour  
 The fish; he cares not, for with ease he flies,  
 Fat gluttonies best orator: at last  
 So long hee hath flowne, and hath flowne so fast  
 That leagues o'er-past at sea, now tir'd hee lyes,  
 And with his prey, that till then languisht, dies,  
 The soules no longer foes, two wayes did erre,  
 The fish I follow, and keepe no calender  
 Of the other; he lives yet in some great officer.

## XXXI.

Into an embrion fish, our Soule is throwne  
 And in due time throwne out againe, and growne  
 To such vastnesse, as if unmanacled  
 From Greece, Morea were, and that by some  
 Earthquake unrooted, loose Morea swome,  
 Or seas from Africks body had severed  
 And torne the hopefull Promontories head,  
 This fish would seeme these, and, when all hopes faile,  
 A great ship overlet, or without saile (whale.  
 Hulling, might (when this was a whelp) be like this

## XXXII.



## XXXII.

At every stroake his brazen finnes do take  
 More circles in the broken sea they make  
 Then cannons voices, when the aire they teare:  
 His ribs are pillars, and his high arch'd rooffe  
 Of barke that blunts best steele, is thunder-prooffe,  
 Swimme in him swallowed Dolphins, without feare,  
 And feele no sides, as if his vast wombe were  
 Some Inland sea, and ever as hee went  
 Hee spouted rivers up, as if he ment  
 To joyne our seas, with seas above the firmament.

## XXXIII.

He hunts not fish, but as an officer,  
 Stayes in his court, at his owne net, and there  
 All suitors of all sorts themselves enthrall;  
 So on his backe lyes this whale wantoning,  
 And in his gulfe-like throat, sucks every thing  
 That passeth neare. Fish chaseth fish, and all,  
 Flyer and follower, in this whirlepoole fall;  
 O might not states of more equality  
 Consist? and is it of necessity (must die?)  
 That thousand guiltlesse smals, to make one great,

## XXXIV.

Now drinkes he up seas, and he eates up flocks,  
He justles Ilands, and he shakes firme rockes.  
Now in a roomefull house this Soule doth float,  
And like a Prince she sends her faculties  
To all her limbes, distant as Provinces.  
The Sunne hath twenty times both crab and goate  
Parched, since first lanch'd forth this living boate.  
'Tis greatest now, and to destruction  
Nearest; There's no pause at perfection.  
Greatnesse a period hath, but hath no station.

## XXXV.

Two little fishes whom hee never harm'd,  
Nor fed on their kinde, two not throughly arm'd  
With hope that they could kill him, nor could doe  
Good to themselves by his death: they did not eate  
His flesh, nor suck those oyles, which thence outstreat,  
Conspir'd against him, and it might undoe  
The plot of all, that the plotters were two,  
But that they fishes were, and could not speake.  
How shall a Tyran wise strong projects breake,  
If wrechcs can on them the common anger wreake?

## XXXVI,

## XXXVI.

The flaile-find Thresher, and steel-beak'd Sword-fish  
 Onely attempt to doe, what all doe wish.  
 The Thresher backs him, and to beate begins;  
 The sluggard Whale yeelds to oppression,  
 And t'hide himsef from shame and danger, downe  
 Begins to sinke; the Swordfish upward spins,  
 And gores him with his beake; his staffe-like finnes,  
 So were the one, his sword the other plyes,  
 That now a scoffe, and prey, this tyran dyes,  
 And ( his owne dole ) feeds with himsef all  
 (companies.

## XXXVII.

Who will revenge his death? or who will call  
 Those to account, that thought, and wrought his fall?  
 The heires of slaine kings, wee see are often so  
 Transported with the joy of what they get,  
 That they, revenge, and obsequies forget,  
 Nor will against such men the people goe,  
 Because h'is now dead, to whom they should show  
 Love in that act. Some kings by vice being growne  
 So needy of subjects love, that of their own (shown.  
 They thinke they lose, if love be to the dead Prince



## XXXVIII.

This Soule, now free from prison, and passion,  
Hath yet a little indignation  
That so small hammers should so soone downe beat  
So great a castle. And having for her house  
Got the streight cloyster of a wretched mouse  
(As basest men that have not what to eate,  
Nor enjoy ought, doe farre more hate the great  
Then they, who good repos'd estates possesse)  
This Soule, late taught that great things might by lesse  
Be slain, to gallant mischiefe doth herselfe addresse.

## XXXIX.

Natures great master-peece, an Elephant,  
The onely harmlesse great thing; the giant  
Of beasts; who thought, no more had gone, to make  
But to be just, and thankfull, loth to offend, (one wise  
(Yet nature hath given him no knees to bend)  
Himselfe he up-props, on himselfe relies  
And foe to none, suspects no enemies,  
Still sleeping hood; vex't not his fantasie  
Blacked dreames, like an unbent bow, carelessly  
His sinewy Proboscis did remisly lie.

## XL.

In which as in a gallery this mouse  
 Walk'd, and surveid the roomes of this vast house,  
 And to the braine, the soules bedchamber, went,  
 And gnaw'd the life cords there; Like a whole towne  
 Cleane undermin'd, the flaine beast tumbled downe,  
 With him the murtherer dies whom envy sent  
 To kill, not scape, for, only hee that ment  
 To die, did ever kill a man of better roome,  
 And thus he made his foe, his prey, and tombe:  
 Who cares not to turn back, may any whither come.

## XLI.

Next, hous'd this Soule a Wolves yet unborne whelp,  
 Till the best midwife, Nature, gave it helpe,  
 To issue. It could kill, as soone as goe,  
 Abel, as white, and milde as his sheepe were,  
 (Who in that trade of Church, and kingdomes, there  
 Was the first type) was still infested foe,  
 With this wolfe, that it bred his losse and woe;  
 And yet his bitch, his sentinell attends  
 The flocke so neere, so well warnes and defends,  
 That the wolfe, (hopelesse else) to corrupt her,

(intends.

XLII,

## XLII.

Hee tooke a course, which since, successfully,  
Great men have often taken, to espie  
The counsels, or to breake the plots of foes,  
To Abels tent he stealeth in the darke,  
On whose skirts the bitch slept; ere she could barke,  
Attach'd her with freight gripes, yet hee call'd those,  
Embracements of love; to loves worke he goes,  
Where deeds move more then words; nor doth she  
Nor much resist, nor needs hee streighten so (show,  
His prey, for, were shee loose, she would nor barke,  
nor goe.

## XLIII.

Hee hath engag'd her; his, she wholly bides;  
Who not her owne, none others secrets hides,  
If to the flocke he come, and Abell there,  
She faines hoarse barkings, but she biteth not,  
Her faith is quite, but not her love forgot.  
At last a trap, of which some every where  
Abell had plac'd, ends all his losse, and feare,  
By the Wolves death; and now just time it was  
That a quicke soule should give life to that masse  
Of blood in Abels bitch, and thither this did passe.

## XLIV.



## XLIV.

Some have their wives, their sisters some begot,  
But in the lives of Emperours you shall not  
Reade of a lust the which may equall this;  
This wolfe begot himselfe, and finished  
What he began alive, when hee was dead,  
Sonne to himselfe, and father too, hee is  
A ridling lust, for which Schoolemen would misse  
A proper name. The whelpe of both these lay  
In Abels tent, and with soft Moaba,  
His sister, being yong, it us'd to sport and play.

## XLV.

Hee sone for her too harsh, and churlish grew,  
And Abell (the dam dead) would use this new  
For the field, being of two kindes made,  
He, as his dam, from sheepe drove wolves away,  
And as his Sire, he made them his owne prey.  
Five yeares he liv'd, and cosened with his trade,  
Then hopelesse that his faults were hid, betraid  
Himselfe by flight, and by all followed,  
From dogges, a wolfe; from wolves, a dogge he fled;  
And, like a spie to both sides false, he perished.

## XLVI:

## XLVI.

It quickned next a toyfull Ape, and so  
 Gamesome it was, that it might freely goe  
 From tent to tent, and with the children play,  
 His organs now so like theirs hee doth finde,  
 That why he cannot laugh, and speake his minde,  
 He wonders. Much with all, most he doth stay  
 With Adams fift daughter *Siphatesia*,  
 Doth gaze on her, and, where she passeth, passe,  
 Gathers her fruits, and tumbles on the grasse,  
 And wisest of that kinde, the first true lover was.

## XLVII.

He was the first that more desir'd to have  
 One then another; first that ere did crave  
 Love by mute signes, and had no power to speake;  
 First that could make love faces, or could doe  
 The valters sombersalts, or us'd to wooe  
 With hoiting gambolls, his owne bones to breake  
 To make his mistresse merry; or to wreake  
 Her anger on himselfe. Sinnes against kinde  
 They easily doe, that can let feed their minde  
 With outward beauty, beauty they in boyes and  
 (beasts do find.  
 XLVIII.

## XLVIII.

By this misled, too low things men have prov'd;  
 And too high, beasts and angels have beene lov'd;  
 This Ape, though else through-vaine, in this was wise,  
 He reach'd at things too high, but open way  
 There was, and he knew not she would say nay;  
 His toyes prevaile not, likelier meanes he tries,  
 He gazeth on her face with teare-shot eyes,  
 And up lifts subtly with his russet pawe  
 Her kidskinne apron without feare or awe  
 Of nature; nature hath no gaole, though shee hath  
 (law.

## XLIX.

First she was silly and knew not what he ment;  
 That vertue, by his touches, chaste and spent,  
 Succeeds an itchie warmth, that melts her quite;  
 She knew not first, now cares not what he doth,  
 And willing halfe and more, more then halfe Tooth  
 She neither puls nor pushes, but outright  
 Now cries, and now repents; when *Tethelemite*  
 Her brother, entred, and a great stone threw  
 After the Ape, who, thus prevented, flew, (new  
 This house thus batter'd downe, the Soule possesst a



## L.

And whether by this change she lose or win, (in,  
 She comes out next, where the Ape would have gone  
*Adam* and *Eve* had mingled bloods, and now  
 Like *Chimiques* equal fires, her temperate wombe  
 Had stew'd and form'd it: and part did become  
 A spongie liver, that did richly allow,  
 Like a free conduit, on a high hills brow,  
 Life keeping moisture unto every part,  
 Part hardned it selfe to a thicker heart,  
 Whose busie furnaces lifes spirits do impart.

## L I.

Another part became the well of sense,  
 The tender well arm'd feeling braine, from whence,  
 Those sinowie strings which do our bod'ies tie,  
 Are ravel'd out, and fast there by one end,  
 Did this Soule limbes, these limbes a soule attend,  
 And now they joyn'd: keeping some quality  
 Of every past shape, she knew treachery,  
 Rapine, deceit, and lust, and ills enow  
 To be a woman. *Themech* she is now,  
 Sister and wife to *Caine*, *Caine* that first did plow.

## L II.

## LII.

Who ere thou beeſt that read'ſt this ſullen Writ,  
Which juſt ſo much courts thee, as thou doſt it,  
Let me arreſt thy thoughts, wonder with mee,  
Why plowing, building, ruling and the reſt,  
Or moſt of thoſe arts, whence our lives are bleſt,  
By curſed *Cains* race invented be,  
And bleſt *Seth* vext us with *Aſtronomie*,  
Ther's nothing ſimply good, nor ill alone,  
Of every quality compariſon,  
The onely meaſure is, and judge, opinion.

E 2

HOLY

## HOLY SONNETS.

*La Corona.*

1. **D***Eigne at my hands this crown of prayer and praise,  
 Weav'd in my low devout melancholie,  
 Thou which of good, hast, yea art treasury,  
 All changing unchang'd Antient of dayes,  
 But doe not, with a vile crowne of fraile baycs,  
 Reward my muses white sincerity,  
 But what thy thorny crowne gain'd, that give mee,  
 A crowne of Glory, which doth flower alwayes;  
 The ends crowne our workes, but thou crown'st our  
 For, at our end begins our endlesse rest, (ends,  
 The first last end, now zealously possesse,  
 With a strong sober thirst, my soule attends.  
 'Tis time that heart and voice be lifted high,  
 Salvation to all that will is nigh,*

## ANNUNCIATION.

2 *Salvation to all that will is nigh,  
 That All, which alwayes is All every where,  
 Which cannot sinne, and yet all sinnes must beare,  
 Which cannot die, yet cannot chuse but die,  
 Loc, faithfull Virgin, yeelds himselfe to lye  
 In prison, in thy wombe; and though he there  
 Can take no sinne, nor thou give, yet he will weare  
 Taken from thence, flesh, which deaths force may trie.  
 Ere*



Ere by the spheares time was created, thou  
 Wast in his minde, who is thy Sonne, and Brother,  
 Whom thou conceiv'st, conceiv'd; yea thou art now  
 Thy Makers maker, and thy Fathers mother,  
 Thou' hast light in darke, and shutst in little roome,  
*Immensity cloysterd in thy deare wombe.*

## NATIVITIE.

3 *Immensity cloysterd in thy deare wombe,*  
 Now leaves his welbelov'd imprisonment,  
 There he hath made himselfe to his intent  
 Weake enough, now into our world to come;  
 But Oh, for thee, for him, hath th'Inne no roome?  
 Yet lay him in this stall, and from the Orient,  
 Starres, and wisemen will travell to prevent  
 Th'effects of *Herods* jealous generall doome;  
 Seest thou, my Soule, with thy faiths eyes, how he  
 Which fills all place, yet none holds him, doth lye?  
 Was not his pity towards thee wondrous high,  
 That would have need to be pittied by thee?  
 Kisse him, and with him into Egypt goe,  
*With his kinde mother, who partakes thy woe.*

## TEMPLE.

4 *With his kinde mother who partakes thy woe,*  
*Ioseph* turne backe; lee where your child doth sit,  
 Blowing, yea blowing out those sparks of wit,  
 Which himselfe on the Doctors did bestow;  
 The Word but lately could not speake, and loe  
 It sodenly speakes wonders, whence comes it,  
 That all which was, and all which should be writ,  
 A shallow seeming child, should deeply know?  
 His Godhead was not soule to his manhood,  
 Nor had time mellowed him to this ripenesse,  
 But as for one which hath a long taske, 'Tis good,  
 With the Sunne to beginne his businesse,  
 He in his ages morning thus began  
*By miracles exceeding power of man.*

## CRUCIFYING.

5 *By miracles exceeding power of man,*  
 Hee faith in some, envie in some begat,  
 For, what weake spirits admire, ambitious, hate;  
 In both affections many to him ran,  
 But Oh! the worst are most, they will and can,  
 Alas, and do, unto the immaculate,  
 Whose creature Fate is, now prescribe a Fate,  
 Measuring selfe-lives infinity to span,  
 Nay to an inch, loe, where condemned hee  
 Beares his owne crosse, with paine, yet by and by  
 When

When it beares him, he must beare more and die;  
 Now thou art lifted up, draw mee to thee,  
 And at thy death giving such liberall dole,  
*Moyst, with one drop of thy blood, my dry soule.*

## RESURRECTION.

6 *Moyst with one drop of thy blood, my dry soule,*  
 Shall (though she now be in extreme degree  
 Too stony hard, and yet too fleshly,) bee  
 Freed by that drop, from being starv'd, hard, or foule,  
 And life, by this death abled, shall controule  
 Death, whom thy death slue; nor shall to mee  
 Feare of first or last death, bring miserie,  
 If in thy little booke my name thou enroule,  
 Flesh in that long sleep is not putrified,  
 But made that there, of which, and for which 'twas;  
 Nor can by other meanes be glorified.  
 May then sinnes sleep, and death soone from me passe,  
 That wak't from both, I againe risen may  
*Salute the last, and everlasting day.*

## ASCENTION.

7 *Salute the last and everlasting day,*  
 Joy at the uprising of this Sunne, and Sonne,  
 Yee whose just teares, or tribulation  
 Have purely washt, or burnt your droffie clay;  
 Behold the Highest, parting hence away,  
 Lightens the darke clouds, which hee treads upon,  
 Nor



Nor doth hee by ascending, show alone,  
 But first hee, and hee first enters the way,  
 O strong Ramme, which hast batter'd heaven for mee,  
 Mild lambe which with thy blood, hast mark'd the  
 Bright torch, which shin'ft, that I the way may see, (path;  
 Oh, with thy owne blood quench thy owne just wrath,  
 And if thy holy Spirit, my Muse did raise,  
*Deigne at my hands this crowne of prayer and praise.*

---

*Holy Sonnets.*

I.

**A**S due by many titles I resigne  
 My selfe to thee, O God, first I was made  
 By thee, and for thee, and when I was decay'd  
 Thy blood bought that, the which before was thine,  
 I am thy sonne, made with thy selfe to shine,  
 Thy servant, whose paines thou hast still repaid,  
 Thy sheepe, thine Image, and till I betray'd  
 My selfe, a temple of thy Spirit divine;  
 Why doth the devill then usurpe on mee?  
 Why doth he steale nay ravish that's thy right?  
 Except thou rise and for thine owne worke fight,  
 Oh I shall soone despaire, when I doe see  
 That thou lov'st mankind well, yet wilt not chuse me.  
 And Satan hates mee, yet is loth to lose mee.

II.

## I I.

Oh my blacke Soule! now thou art summoned  
 By sicknesse, deaths herald, and champion;  
 Thou art like a pilgrim, which abroad hath done  
 Treason, and durst not turne to whence hee is fled,  
 Or like a thiefe, which till deaths doome be read,  
 Wissheth himselfe delivered from prison;  
 But damn'd and hal'd to execution,  
 Wissheth that still he might be imprisoned;  
 Yet grace, if thou repent, thou canst not lacke;  
 But who shall give thee that grace to beginne?  
 Oh make thy selfe with holy mourning blacke,  
 And red with blushing, as thou art with sinne;  
 Or wash thee in Christs blood, which hath this might  
 That being red, it dyes red soules to white.

## I I I.

This is my playes last scene, here heavens appoint  
 My pilgrimages last mile; and my race  
 Idly, yet quickly runne, hath this last pace,  
 My spans last inch, my minutes latest point,  
 And gluttonous death, will instantly unjoynt  
 My body, and my soule, and I shall sleepe a space,  
 But my ever-waking part shall see that face,

F

Whose

Whose feare already shakes my every joynt:  
Then, as my soule, to' heaven her first seate, takes flight,  
And earth borne body, in the earth shall dwell,  
So, fall my sinnes, that all may have their right,  
To where they are bred, and would presse me, to hell.  
Impute me righteous, thus purg'd of evill,  
For thus I leave the world, the flesh the devill.

---

## IV.

At the round earths imagin'd corners, blow  
Your trumpets, Angells, and arise, arise  
From death, you numberlesse infinities  
Of soules, and to your scattred bodies goe,  
All whom the flood did, and fire shall o'erthrow,  
All whom warre, death, age, agues, tyrannies,  
Despaire, law, chance, hath slaine, and you whose eyes,  
Shall behold God, and never tast deaths woe,  
But let them sleepe, Lord, and mee mourne a space,  
For, if above all these, my sinnes abound,  
'Tis late to aske abundance of thy grace,  
When wee are there; here on this lowly ground,  
Teach mee how to repent; for that's as good  
As if thou' hadst seal'd my pardon, with thy blood.



## V.

If poysonous mineralls, and if that tree,  
 Whose fruit threw death on else immortall us,  
 If lecherous goats, if serpents envious  
 Cannot be damn'd; Alas, why should I bee?  
 Why should intent or reason, borne in mee,  
 Make sinnes, else equall, in mee, more heinous?  
 And mercy being easie, and glorious  
 To God, in his sterne wrath, why threatens hee?  
 But who am I, that dare dispute with thee?  
 O God, Oh! of thine onely worthy blood,  
 And my teares, make a heavenly Lethean flood,  
 And drowne in it my sinnes blacke memorie,  
 That thou remember them, some claime as debt,  
 I thinke it mercy, if thou wilt forget,

## VI.

Death be not proud, though some have called thee  
 Mighty and dreadfull, for, thou art not foe,  
 For, those, whom thou think'st, thou dost overthrow,  
 Die not, poore death, nor yet canst thou kill mee;  
 From rest and sleepe, which but thy pictures bee,  
 Much pleasure, then from thee, much more must flow,  
 And soonest our best men with thee doe goe,

Rest of their bones, and soules deliverie (men,  
 Thou art slave to Fate, chance, kings, and desperate  
 And doth with poyson, warre, and sicknesse dwell.  
 And poppie, or charmes can make us sleepe as well,  
 And better then thy stroake; why swell'st thou then?  
 One short sleepe past, wee wake eternally,  
 And death shall be no more, death thou shalt die.

## VII.

Spit in my face you Jewes, and pierce my side,  
 Buffer, and scoffe, scourge, and crucifie mee,  
 For I have sinn'd, and sinn'd, and onely hee,  
 Who could do no iniquitie, hath dyed:  
 But by my death can not be satisfied  
 My sinnes, which passe the Jewes impiety:  
 They kill'd once an inglorious man, but I  
 Crucifie him daily, being now glorified;  
 Oh let mee then, his strange love still admire:  
 Kings pardon but he bore our punishment.  
 And *Iacob* came cloth'd in vile harsh attire  
 But to supplant, and with gainfull intent  
 God cloth'd himselfe in vile mans flesh, that so  
 Hee might be weake enough to suffer woe.

## VIII.

## VIII.

Why are wee by all creatures waited on?  
Why doe the prodigall elements supply  
Life and food to mee, being more pure then I,  
Simple, and further from corruption?  
Why brook'st thou, ignorant horse, subjection?  
Why dost thou bull, and bore so feelily  
Dissemble weaknesse, and by' one mans stroke die,  
Whose whole kinde, you might swallow & feed upon?  
Weaker I am, woe is mee, and worse then you,  
You have not sinn'd, nor need be timorous,  
But wonder at a greater wonder, for to us  
Created nature doth these things subdue,  
But their Creator, whom sin, nor nature tyed,  
For us, his Creatures, and his foes, hath dyed.

## IX.

What if this present were the worlds last night?  
Marke in my heart, O Soule, where thou dost dwell,  
The picture of Christ crucified, and tell  
Whether his countenance can thee affright,  
Teares in his eyes quench the amasing light,  
Blood fills his frownes, which from his pierc'd head  
And can that tongue adjudge thee unto hell, (fell  
F 3 Which



Which pray'd forgivenesse for his foes fierce spight:  
 No, no; but as in my idolatrie  
 I said to all my profane mistresses,  
 Beauty, of pittie, foulnesse onely is  
 A signe of rigour: so I say to thee,  
 To wicked spirits are horrid shapes assign'd,  
 This beauteous forme assumes a pitious minde.

## X.

Batter my heart, three person'd God, for, you  
 As yet but knocke, breathe, shine, and seeke to mend;  
 That I may rise, and stand, o'erthrow mee, 'and bend  
 Your force, to breake, blowe, burn and make me new.  
 I, like an usurpt towne, to another due,  
 Labour to admit you, but Oh, to no end,  
 Reason your viceroy in mee, mee should defend,  
 But is captiv'd, and proves weake or untrue,  
 Yet dearely I love you, and would be lov'd faine,  
 But am betroth'd unto your enemye,  
 Divorce mee, 'untie, or breake that knot againe,  
 Take mee to you, imprison mee, for I  
 Except you enthrall mee, never shall be free,  
 Nor ever chaste, except you ravish mee.

## XI.

Wilt thou love God, as he thee! then digest,  
My Soule, this wholsome meditation,  
How God the Spirit, by Angels waited on  
In heaven, doth make his Temple in thy brest,  
The Father having begot a Sonne most blest,  
And still begetting, (for he ne'r begonne)  
Hath deign'd to chuse thee by adoption,  
Coheire to 'his glory, and Sabbath's endlesse rest;  
And as a robb'd man, which by search doth finde  
His stolne stufte sold, must lose or buy 'it againe:  
The Sonne of glory came downe, and was slaine,  
Us whom he 'had made, and Satan stolne, to unbinde.  
'Twas much, that man was made like God before,  
But, that God should be made like man, much more.

## XII.

Father, part of his double interest  
Unto thy kingdome, thy Sonne gives to mee,  
His joynture in the knottie Trinitie,  
Hee keepes, and gives to me his deaths conquest.  
This Lambe, whose death, with life the world hath  
Was from the worlds beginning slaine, and he (blest,  
Hath made two Wills, which with the Legacie

Of

Of his and thy kingdome, doe thy Sonnes invest,  
 Yet such are these laws, that men argue yet  
 Whether a man those statutes can fulfill;  
 None doth, but thy all-healing grace and Spirit,  
 Revive againe what law and letter kill,  
 Thy lawes abridgement, and thy last command  
 Is all but love; Oh let this last Will stand!

---



---

## EPIGRAMS.

### *Hero and Leander.*

**B**OTH rob'd of aire, we both lye in one ground,  
 Both whom one fire had burnt, one water drown'd.

### *Pyramus and Thisbè.*

Two, by themselves, each other, love and feare  
 Slaine, cruell friends, by parting have joyn'd here.

### *Niobe.*

By childrens births, and death, I am become  
 So dry, that I am now mine owne sad tombe.



*A burnt ship.*

Out of a fired ship, which, by no way  
 But drowning, could be rescued from the flame,  
 Some men leap'd forth, and ever as they came  
 Neere the foes ships, did by their shot decay;  
 So all were lost, which in the ship were found,  
 They in the sea being burnt, they in the burnt ship  
 (drown'd,

*Fall of a wall.*

Under an undermin'd, and shot-bruis'd wall  
 A too-bold Captaine perish'd by the fall,  
 Whose brave misfortune, happiest men envi'd,  
 That had a towne for tombe, his bones to hide.

*A lame begger.*

I am unable, yonder begger cries,  
 To stand, or moue; if he say true, hee *lies*.

*A selfe accuser.*

Your mistris, that you follow whores, still taxeth you:  
 'Tis strange that she should thus confesse it, though 't  
 (be true.

*A licentious person.*

Thy finnes and haire may no man equall call,  
For, as thy finnes increase, thy haire doe fall.

*Antiquary.*

If in his Studie he hath so much care  
To hang all old strange things, let his wife beware.

*Disinherited.*

Thy father all from thee, by his last Will  
Gave to the poore; Thou hast good title still.

*Phryne.*

Thy flattering picture, *Phryne*, is like thee,  
Onely in this, that you both painted be.

*An obscure writer.*

*Philo*, with twelve yeares study, hath beene griev'd,  
To be understood, when will hee be beleev'd.

*Klockius* so deeply hath sworne, ne'r more to come  
In bawdie house, that hee dares not goe home.

*Raderus.*

Why this man gelded *Martiall* I muse,  
Except himselfe alone his tricks would use,  
As *Katherine*, for the Courts sake, put downe Stewes.

*Mercurius Gallo-Belgicus.*

Like *Esops* fellow-slaves, O *Mercury*,  
Which could do all things, thy faith is; and I  
Like *Esops* selfe, which nothing; I confesse  
I should have had more faith, if thou hadst lesse;  
Thy credit lost thy credit: 'Tis sinne to doe,  
In this case, as thou wouldst be done unto,  
To beleeve all: Change thy name: thou art like  
*Mercury* in stealing, but lyest like a *Greeke*.

Compassion in the world againe is bred:  
*Ralphius* is sick, the broker keeps his bed.

*Art' not halt mad, thou askst? Nay, by my soule  
He's more halt mad, that does not think this whole*



## ELEGIE. I.

*Jealousy*

**F**ond woman which would'st have thy husband die,  
 And yet complain'st of his great jealousie;  
 If swolne with poyson, hee lay in his last bed,  
 His body with a sere-barke covered,  
 Drawing his breath, as thick and short, as can  
 The nimblest crocheting Musitian,  
 Ready with loathsome vomiting to spue  
 His Soule out of one hell, into a new,  
 Made deafe with his poore kindreds howling cries,  
 Begging with few feign'd teares, great legacies,  
 Thou would'st not weepe, but jolly, 'and frolicke bee,  
 As a slave, which to morrow should be free,  
 Yet weep'st thou, when thou seest him hungerly  
 Swallow his owne death, hearts-bane jealousie.  
 O give him many thanks, he's courteous,  
 That in suspecting kindly warneth us.  
 Wee must not, as wee us'd, flout openly,  
 In scoffing riddles, his deformitie;  
 Nor at his boord together being satt,  
 With words, nor touch, scarce lookes adulterate.  
 Nor when he swolne, and pamper'd with great fare  
 Sits downe, and snorts, cag'd in his basket chaire,  
 Must wee usurpe his owne bed any more,  
 Nor kisse and play in his house, as before.  
 Now I see many dangers; for it is  
 His realme, his castle, and his diocesse.  
 But if, as envious men, which would revile

Their

Their Prince, or coyne his gold, themselves exile  
 Into another countrie, and doe it there,  
 Wee play' in another house, what should we feare?  
 There we will scorne his household policies,  
 His seely plots, and pensionary spies,  
 As the inhabitants of Thames right side  
 Do Londons Major, or Germans, the Popes pride.

## Elegie II.

*The Anagram*

Marry, and love thy *Flavia*, for, shee  
 Hath all things, whereby others beaution bee,  
 For, though her eyes be small, her mouth is great,  
 Though they be Ivory, yet her teeth be jeat,  
 Though they be dimme, yet she is light enough,  
 And though her harsh haire fall, her skinne is rough;  
 What though her cheeks be yellow, her haire's red,  
 Give her thine, and she hath a maydenhead.  
 These things are beauties elements, where these  
 Meet in one, that one must, as perfect, please.  
 If red and white and each good quality  
 Be in thy wench, ne'r aske where it doth lye.  
 In buying things perfum'd, we aske, if there  
 Be muske and amber in it, but not where.  
 Though all her parts be not in th'usuall place,  
 She'hath yet an Anagram of a good face.  
 If we might put the letters but one way,

In the leane dearth of words, what could wee say?  
When by the Gamut some Musitions make  
A perfect song, others will undertake,  
By the same Gamut chang'd, to equall it.  
Things simply good, can never be unfit;  
She's faire as any, if all be like her,  
And if none bee, then she is singular.  
All love is wonder; if wee justly doe  
Account her wonderfull, why not lovely too?  
Love built on beauty, soone as beauty, dies,  
Chuse this face, chang'd by no deformities;  
Women are all like Angels; the faire be  
Like those which fell to worse; but such as shee,  
Like to good Angels, nothing can impaire:  
'Tis lesse grieve to be foule, then to have beene faire.  
For one nights revels, silke and gold we chuse,  
But, in long journeyes, cloth, and leather use.  
Beauty is barren oft; best husbands say  
There is best land, where there is foulest way.  
Oh what a soveraigne Plaister will shee bee  
If thy past sinnes have taught thee jealousy!  
Here needs no spies, nor eunuches; her commit  
Safe to thy foes; yea, to a Marmoset.  
When Belgiaes citties, the round countries drowne,  
That durty foulness guards, and armes the towne:  
So doth her face guard her; and so, for thee,  
Which, forc'd by businesse, absent oft must bee,  
Shee, whose face, like clouds, turnes the day to night,  
Who, mightier thē the sea, makes Moores seem white,  
Who, though seaven yeares, she in the Stews had laid,



A Nunnery durst receive, and thinke a maid,  
 And though in childbeds labour she did lie,  
 Midwives would sweare, 'twere but a tympanie,  
 Whom, if shee accuse her selfe, I credit lesse  
 Then witches, which impossibles confesse.  
 One like none, and lik'd of none, fittest were,  
 For, things in fashion every man will weare.

---

*Elegie III.*

*Change*

Although thy hand and faith, and good workes too,  
 Have seal'd thy love which nothing should undoe,  
 Yea though thou fall backe, that apostasie  
 Confirme thy love; yet much, much I feare thee.  
 Women, are like the Arts, forc'd unto none,  
 Open to'all searchers, unpriz'd, if unknowne.  
 If I have caught a bird, and let him flie,  
 Another fouler using these meanes, as I,  
 May catch the same bird; and, as these things bee,  
 Women are made for men, not him, nor mee.  
 Foxes and goats; all beasts change when they please,  
 Shall women, more hot, wily, wild then these,  
 Be bound to one man, and did Nature then  
 Idly make them apter to endure then men?  
 They are our clogges, not their owne; if a man bee  
 Chain'd to a galley, yet the galley is free;  
 Who hath a plow-land, casts all his seed corne there,  
 And

And yet allowes his ground more corne should beare;  
Though Danuby into the sea must flow,  
The sea receives the Rhene, Volga, and Po.  
By nature, which gave it, this liberty  
Thou lov'st, but Oh! canst thou love it and mee?  
Likenesse glues love: and if that thou so doe,  
To make us like and love, must I change too?  
More then thy hate, I hate 'it, rather let mee  
Allow her change, then change as oft as shee,  
And soe not teach, but force my 'opinion  
To love not any one, nor every one.  
To live in one land, is captivitie,  
To runne all countries, a wild roguery;  
Waters stincke soone, if in one place they bide,  
And in the vast sea are more putrifid:  
But when they kisse one banke, and leaving this  
Never looke backe, but the next banke doe kisse,  
Then are they purest; Change 'is the nursery  
Of musicke, joy, life, and eternity.

---

*Elegie*

*Elegie IV.*  
*The Perfume*

Once, and but once found in thy company,  
 All thy suppos'd escapes are laid on mee;  
 And as a thiefe at barre, is question'd there  
 By all the men, that have beene rob'd that yeare,  
 So am I, (by this traiterous meanes surpriz'd)  
 By thy Hydroptique father catechiz'd.  
 Though hee hath oft sworne, that hee would remove  
 Thy beauties beautie, and food of our love,  
 Hope of his goods, if I with thee were seene,  
 Yet close and secret, as our soules, we have beene.  
 Though thy immortall mother which doth lye  
 Still buried in her bed, yet will not dye,  
 Takes this advantage to sleepe out day-light,  
 And watch thy entries, and returns all night,  
 And, when she takes thy hand, and would seeme kind,  
 Doth search what rings, and armelets she can finde,  
 And kissing notes the colour of thy face,  
 And feareing least thou'art swolne, doth thee embrace;  
 To trie if thou long, doth name strange meates.  
 And notes thy palenesse, blushing, sighs, and sweats;  
 And politiquely will to thee confesse  
 The finnes of her owne youths ranke lustinesse;  
 Yet love these Sorceries did remove, and move  
 Thee to gull thine owne mother for my love.  
 Thy little brethren, which like Faiery Sprights  
 Oft skipt into our chamber, those sweet nights,  
 And kist, and ingled on thy fathers knee,

H

Were



Were brib'd next day, to tell what they did see.  
The grim-eight-foot-high-iron-bound serving-man,  
That oft names God in oathes, and onely than,  
He that to barre the first gate, doth as wide  
As the great Rhodian Colossus stride,  
Which, if in hell no other paines there were,  
Makes mee feare hell, because he must be there:  
Though by thy father he were hir'd to this,  
Could never witnesse any touch or kisse;  
But Oh, too common ill, I brought with mee  
That, which betray'd mee to my enemie:  
A loud perfume, which at my entrance cryed  
Even at thy fathers nose, so were wee spied.  
When, like a tyran King, that in his bed  
Smelt gunpowder, the pale wretch shivered;  
Had it beene some bad smell, he would have thought  
That his owne feet, or breath, that smell had wrought.  
But as wee in our Ile emprisoned,  
Where cattell onely, and diverse dogs are bred,  
The pretious Vnicornes, strange monsters, call,  
So thought he good, strange, that had none at all.  
I taught my filkes, their whistling to forbear,  
Even my opprest shoes, dumbe and speechlesse were,  
Onely, thou bitter sweet, whom I had laid  
Next mee, mee traiterously hast betraid,  
And unsuspected hast invisibly  
At once fled unto him, and staid with mee.  
Base excrement of earth, which dost confound  
Sense, from distinguishing the sicke from sound;  
By thee the feely Amorous sucks his death

By

By drawing in a leprous harlots breath,  
 By thee, the greatest staine to mans estate  
 Falls on us, to be call'd effeminate;  
 Though you be much lov'd in the Princes hall,  
 There, things that seeme, exceed substantiall.  
 Gods, when yee fum'd on altars, were pleas'd well,  
 Because you were burnt, not that they lik'd your smell,  
 You are loathsome all, being taken simply alone,  
 Shall wee love ill things joyn'd, and hate each one?  
 If you were good, your good doth soone decay;  
 And you are rare, that takes the good away.  
 All my perfumes, I give most willingly  
 To embalme thy fathers corse; What? will hee die?

## Elegie V.

*His Picture*

Here take my Picture, though I bid farewell;  
 Thine, in my heart, where my soule dwels, shall dwell:  
 'Tis like me now, but I dead, 'twill be more  
 When wee are shadowes both, then 'twas before.  
 When weather-beaten I come backe; my hand,  
 Perhaps with rude oares torne, or Sun beams tann'd;  
 My face and brest of hairecloth, and my head  
 With cares rash sodaine stormes, being o'rspread,  
 My body a sack of bones, broken within,  
 And powders blew staines scatter'd on my skinne;  
 If rivall fooles taxe thee to have lov'd a man,

So foule, and course, as, Oh, I may seeme than,  
 This shall say what I was: and thou shalt say,  
 Doe his hurts reach mee? doth my worth decay?  
 Or doe they reach his judging minde, that hee  
 Should now love lesse, what hee did love to see?  
 That which in him was faire and delicate,  
 Was but the milke, which in loves childish state  
 Did nurse it: who now is growne strong enough  
 To feed on that, which to disus'd tastes seemes tough.

---

*Elegie V I.*

Sorrow, who to this house scarce knew the way:  
 Is, Oh, heire of it, our All is his prey.  
 This strange chance claimes strange wonder, and to us  
 Nothing can be so strange, as to weepe thus;  
 'Tis well his lifes loud speaking workes deserve,  
 And give praise too, our cold tongues could not serve:  
 'Tis well, hee kept teares from our eyes before,  
 That to fit this deep ill, we might have store.  
 Oh, if a sweet briar, climbe up by'a tree,  
 If to a paradise that transplanted bee,  
 Or fell'd, and burnt for holy sacrifice,  
 Yet, that must wither, which by it did rise,  
 As wee for him dead: though no familie  
 Ere rigg'd a foule for heavens discoverie  
 With whom more Venturers more boldly dare

Venture



Venture their states, with him in joy to share  
Wee lose what all friends lov'd, him, he gainses now  
But life by death, which worst foes would allow,  
If hee could have foes, in whose practise grew  
All vertues, whose names subtile Schoolmen knew;  
What ease, can hope that wee shall see him, beget,  
When wee must die first, and cannot dye yet?  
His children are his pictures, Oh they bee  
Pictures of him dead, senselesse, cold as he,  
Here needs no marble Tombe, since hee is gone,  
He, and about him, his, are turn'd to stone.

---

*Elegie VII.*

Oh, let mee not serve so, as those men serve  
Whom honours smoakes at once fatten and sterve;  
Poorely enrich't with great mens words or lookes;  
Nor so write my name in thy loving bookes  
As those Idolatrous flatterers, which still  
Their Princes stiles, which many Realmes fulfill  
Whence they no tribute have, and where no sway.  
Such services I offer as shall pay  
Themselves, I hate dead names: Oh then let mee  
Favorite in Ordinary, or no favorite bee.  
When my Soule was in her owne body sheath'd,  
Nor yet by oathes betroth'd, nor kisses breath'd  
Into my Purgatory, faithlesse thee,

H<sub>3</sub>

Thy

Thy heart seem'd waxe, and Steele thy constancie.  
So, carelesse flowers strow'd on the waters face,  
The curled whirlepooles suck, smack, and embrace,  
Yet drowne them; so, the tapers beemie eye  
Amorously twinkling, beckens the giddie flie,  
Yet burnes his wings; and such the devill is,  
Scarce visiting them, who are intirely his.  
When I behold a streame, which, from the spring,  
Doth with doubtfull melodious murmuring,  
Or in a speechlesse slumber, calmly ride  
Her wedded channels bosome, and then chide  
And bend her browes, and swell if any bough  
Do but stoop downe, or kisse her upmost brow:  
Yet, if her often gnawing kisses winne  
The traiterous banks to gape, and let her in,  
She rusheth violently, and doth divorce  
Her from her native, and her long-kept course,  
And rores, and braves it, and in gallant scorne,  
In flattering eddies promising retorne,  
She flouts the channell, who thenceforth is drie;  
Then say I; that is shee, and this am I.  
Yet let not thy deepe bitternesse beget  
Carelesse despaire in mee, for that will whet  
My minde to scorne; and Oh, love dull'd with paine  
Was ne'r so wise, nor well arm'd as disdain.  
Then with new eyes I shall survey thee, and spie  
Death in thy cheekes, and darknesse in thine eye;  
Though hope bred faith and love; thus taught, I shall  
As nations do from Rome, from thy love fall.  
My hate shall outgrow thine, and utterly

I will renounce thy dalliance: and when I  
Am the Recusant, in that resolute state,  
What hurts it mee to be' excommunicate?

*Elegie VIII.*

Natures lay Ideot, I taught thee to love,  
And in that sophistrie, Oh, thou dost prove  
Too subtle: Foole, thou didst not understand  
The mystique language of the eye nor hand:  
Nor couldst thou judge the difference of the aire  
Of sighes, and say, this lies, this sounds despaire.  
Nor by the eyes water call a maladie  
Desperately hot, or changing feaverously.  
I had not taught thee then, the Alphabet  
Of flowers, how they devisefully being set  
And bound up, might with speechlesse secrecie  
Deliver arrands mutely, and mutually.  
Remember since all thy words us'd to bee  
To every suitor; *I, if my friends agree.*  
Since, household charmes, thy husbands name to teach,  
Were all the love trickes, that thy wit could reach;  
And since, an houres discourse could scarce have made  
One answer in thee, and that ill arraid  
In broken proverbs, and torne sentences.  
Thou art not by so many duties his,  
That from the worlds Common having sever'd thee,  
Inlaid

Inlaid thee, neither to be scene, nor see,  
 As mine: who have with amorous delicacies  
 Refin'd thee into a blisfull paradise.  
 Thy graces and good words my creatures bee,  
 I planted knowledge and lifes tree in thee,  
 Which Oh, shall strangers taste? Must I alas  
 Frame and enamell Plate, and drinke in glasse?  
 Chase waxe for others scales? breake a colts force  
 And leave him then, beeing made a ready horse?

## THE STORME.

To Mr Christopher Brooke.

**T**Hou which art I, ('tis nothing to be foe)  
 Thou which art still thy selfe, by these shalt know  
 Part of our passage; And, a hand, or eye  
 By *Hilliard* drawne, is worth an history,  
 By a worse painter made; and (without pride)  
 When by thy judgment they are dignifi'd,  
 My lines are such. 'Tis the preheminance  
 Of friendship onely to'impute excellence.  
 England to whom we owe, what we be, and have,  
 Sad that her sonnes did seeke a forraine grave  
 (For, Fates, or Fortunes drifts none can Southsay,

Honour



Honour and misery have one face and way.)  
 From out her pregnant intrailes sigh'd a winde  
 Which at th'ayres middle marble roome did finde  
 Such strong resistance, that it selfe it threw  
 Downward againe; and so when it did view  
 How in the port, our fleet deare time did leese,  
 Withering like prisoners, which lye but for fees;  
 Mildly it kist our sailes, and, fresh, and sweet,  
 As, to a stomack sterv'd, whose insides meete,  
 Meate comes, it came; and swole our sailes, when wee  
 So joyd, as *Sara*' her swelling joy'd to see.

But 'twas, but so kinde, as our countrimen, (then.  
 Which bring friends one dayes way, and leave them  
 Then like two mighty Kings, which dwelling farre  
 Asunder, meet against a third to warre, (blew,  
 The South and West winds joyn'd, and, as they  
 Waves like a rowling trench before them threw:  
 Sooner then you read this line, did the gale,  
 Like shot, not fear'd, till felt, our sailes assaile;  
 And what at first was call'd a gust, the same  
 Hath now a stormes, anon a tempests name.

*Jonas*, I pittie thee, and curse those men,  
 Who when the storm rag'd most, did wake thee then;  
 Sleepe is paines easiest salve, and doth fullfill  
 All offices of death, except to kill.

But when I wakt, I saw, that I saw not.  
 I, and the Sunne, which should teach mee had forgot  
 East, West, day, night, and I could onely say,  
 If the world had lasted, now it had beene day.  
 Thousands our noyses were, yet wee 'mongst all

I

Could

Could none by his right name, but thunder call:  
Lightning was all our light, and it rain'd more  
Then if the Sunne had drunke the sea before;  
Some coffin'd in their cabbins lye, 'equally  
Griev'd that they are not dead, and yet must dye.  
And as sin-burd'ned soules from grave will creepe,  
At the last day, some forth their cabbins peepe:  
And tremblingly aske what newes, and doe heare so,  
Like jealous husbands, what they would not know.  
Some sitting on the hatches, would seeme there,  
With hideous gazing to feare away feare.  
Then note they the ships sickneses, the Mast  
Shak'd with this ague, and the Hold and Wast  
With a salt dropsie clog'd, and all our tacklings  
Snapping, like too-high-stretched treble strings.  
And from our totterd sailes, ragges drop downe so,  
As from one hang'd in chaines, a yeare agoe.  
Even our Ordinance plac'd for our defence,  
Strive to breake loose, and scape away from thence,  
Pumping hath tir'd our men, and what's the gaine?  
Seas into seas throwne, we suck in againe;  
Hearing hath deaf'd our saylers; and if they  
Knew how to heare, there's none knowes what to say.  
Compar'd to these stormes, death is but a qualme,  
Hell somewhat lightsome, and the Bermuda calme.  
Darknesse, lights eldest brother, his birth-right  
Claim'd o'r this world, and to heaven hath chas'd  
All things are one, and that one none can be, (light.  
Since all formes, uniforme deformity  
Doth cover, so that wee, except God say

Another

Another *Fiat*, shall have no more day.  
 So violent, yet long these furies bee,  
 That though thine absence sterve me, I wish not thee.

## THE CALME.

O Ur storme is past, and that storms tyrannous rage,  
 A stupid calme, but nothing it, doth swage.  
 The fable is inverted, and farre more  
 A blocke afflicts, now, then a storke before.  
 Stormes chafe, and soone weare out themselves, or us;  
 In calmes, Heaven laughs to see us languish thus.  
 As steady as I can wish, that my thoughts were,  
 Smooth as thy mistresse glasse, or what shines there,  
 The sea is now. And, as the Iles which wee  
 Seeke, when wee can move, our ships rooted bee.  
 As water did in stormes, now pitch runs out  
 As lead, when a fir'd Chutch becomes one spout.  
 And all our beauty, and our trimme, decayes,  
 Like courts removing, or like ended playes.  
 The fighting place now seamens ragges supply;  
 And all the tackling is a frippery.  
 No use of lanthornes; and in one place lay  
 Feathers and dust, to day and yesterday.  
 Earths hollowneses, which the worlds lungs are,  
 Have no more winde then the upper valt of aire.



We can nor lost friends, nor fought foes recover,  
 But meteorlike, save that wee move not, hover.  
 Onely the Calenture together drawes  
 Deare friends, which meet dead in great fishes jawes:  
 And on the hatches as on Altars lyes  
 Each one, his owne Priest, and owne Sacrifice.  
 Who live, that miracle do multiply  
 Where walkers in hot Ovens, doe not dye.  
 If in despite of these, wee swimme, that hath  
 No more refreshing, then our brimstone Bath,  
 But from the sea, into the ship we turne,  
 Like parboyl'd wretches, on the coales to burne.  
 Like *Bajazet* encag'd, the shepheards scoffe,  
 Or like slacke sinew'd *Sampson*, his haire off,  
 Languish our ships. Now, as a Miriade  
 Of Ants, durst th'Emperours lov'd snake invade,  
 The crawlin Gallies, Sea-goales, finny chips,  
 Might brave our venices, now bed-ridde ships.  
 Whether a rotten state, and hope of gaine,  
 Or, to disuse mee from the queasie paine  
 Of being belov'd, and loving, or the thirst  
 Of honour, or faire death, out purt mee first,  
 I lose my end: for here as well as I  
 A desperate may live, and a coward die.  
 Stagge, dogge, and all which from, or towards flies,  
 Is paid with life, or pray, or doing dyes.  
 Fate grudges us all, and doth subtly lay  
 A scourge, 'gainst which wee all forget to pray,  
 He that at sea prayes for more winde, as well  
 Under the poles may begge cold, heat in hell:

What



What are wee then? How little more alas  
 Is man now, then before he was? he was  
 Nothing; for us, wee are for nothing fit;  
 Chance, or our selves still disproportion it.  
 Wee have no power, no will, no sense; I lye,  
 I should not then thus feele this miserie.

To Sr Henry Wotton.

Sir, more then kisses, letters mingle Soules;  
 For, thus friends absent speake. This ease controules  
 The tediousnesse of my life: But for these  
 I could ideate nothing, which could please,  
 But I should wither in one day, and passe  
 To a botle of Hay, that am a locke of Grasse.  
 Life is a voyage, and in our lifes wayes  
 Countries, Courts, Towns are Rockes, or Remoraes;  
 They breake or stop all ships, yet our state's such,  
 That though then pitch they staine worse, wee must  
 If in the furnace of the raging line, (touch.  
 Or under th'adverse icy pole thou pine,  
 Thou know'st two temperate Regions girded in,  
 Dwell there: But Oh, what refuge canst thou winne  
 Parch'd in the Court, and in the country frozen?  
 Shall cities built of both extremes be chosen?  
 Can dung, and garlike be a perfume? or can

A Scorpion, or Torpedo cure a man?  
 Cities are worst of all three; of all three  
 (O knottie riddle) each is worst equally.  
 Cities are Sepulchers; they who dwell there  
 Are carcases, as if no such they were.  
 And Courts are Theaters, where some men play  
 Princes, some slaves, all to one end, and of one clay:  
 The Country is a desert, where no good,  
 Gain'd, as habits, not borne, is understood.  
 There men become beasts, and prone to more evils;  
 In cities blockes, and in a lewd court, devills.  
 As in the first Chaos confusedly  
 Each elements qualities were in the other three;  
 So pride, lust, covetize, being severall  
 To these three places, yet all are in all,  
 And mingled thus, their issue incestuous.  
 Falshood is denizon'd. Virtue is barbarous.  
 Let no man say there, Virtues flintie wall  
 Shall locke vice in mee, I'll do none, but know all.  
 Men are sponges, which to poure out, receive,  
 Who know false play, rather then lose, deceive.  
 For in best understandings, sinne beganne,  
 Angels sinn'd first, then Devills, and then man.  
 Onely perchance beasts sinne not; wretched wee  
 Are beasts in all, but white integritie.  
 I thinke if men, which in these places live  
 Durst looke in themselves, and themselves retrive,  
 They would like strangers greet themselves, seeing  
 Utopian youth, growne old Italian. (then  
 Be thou thine owne home, and in thy selfe dwell;  
 Inne

Inne any where, continuance maketh hell.  
And seeing the snail, which every where doth come,  
Carrying his owne house still, still is at home.  
Follow (for he is easie pac'd) this snail,  
Bee thine owne Palace, or the world's thy goale;  
And in the worlds sea, do not like corke sleepe  
Upon the waters face; nor in the deepe  
Sinke like a lead without a line: but as  
Fishes glide, leaving no print where they passe,  
Nor making sound; so, closely thy course goe,  
Let men dispute, whether thou breath, or no:  
Onely in this one thing, be no Galenist. To make  
Courts hot ambitions wholesome, do not take  
A dramme of Countries dulnesse; do not adde  
Correctives, but as chymiques, purge the bad.  
But, Sir, I advise not you, I rather doe  
Say o'er those lessons, which I learn'd of you.  
Whom, free from German schismes, and lightnesse  
Of France, and faire Italies faithlesnesse,  
Having from these suck'd all they had of worth,  
And brought home that faith, which you carried forth,  
I throughly love. But if my selfe, I have wonne  
To know my rules, I have, and you have

D O N N E :

The

*The Crosse.*

**S**INCE Christ embrac'd the Crosse it selfe, dare I  
His image, th' image of his Crosse deny?  
Would I have profit by the sacrifice,  
And dare the chosen Altar to despise?  
It bore all other sinnes, but is it fit  
That it should beare the sinne of scorning it?  
Who from the picture would avert his eye,  
How would he flye his paines, who there did dye?  
From mee, no Pulpit, nor misgrounded law,  
Nor scandall taken, shall this Crosse withdraw,  
It shall not, for it cannot, for, the losse  
Of this Crosse, were to mee another Crosse.  
Better were worse, for, no affliction  
No Crosse is so extreme, as to have none;  
Who can blot out the Crosse, which th' instrument  
Of God, dew'd on mee in the Sacrament?  
Who can deny mee power, and liberty  
To stretch mine armes, and mine owne Crosse to be?  
Swimme, and at every stroake, thou art thy Crosse,  
The Mast and yard make one, where seas do tosse.  
Looke downe, thou spiest out Crosses in small things;  
Looke up, thou seest birds rais'd on crossed wings;  
All the Globes frame, and spheares, is nothing else  
But the Meridians crossing Parallels.  
Materiall Crosses then, good physicke bee,

But



But yet spirituall have chiefe dignity.  
These for extracted chimique medicine serve,  
And cure much better, and as well preserve;  
Then are you your own physicke, or need none,  
When Still'd, or purg'd by tribulation.  
For when that Crosse ungrudg'd, unto you stickes,  
Then are you to your selfe, a Crucifixe.  
As perchance, Carvers do not faces make:  
But that away, which hid them there, do take.  
Let Crosses, soe, take what hid Christ in thee,  
And be his image, or not his, but hee.  
But, as oft, Alchemists doe coyners prove,  
So may a selfe-dispising, get selfe-love.  
And then as worst surfets, of best meates bee,  
Soe is pride, issued from humility,  
For, 'tis no child, but monster; therefore Crosse  
Your joy in crosses, else, 'tis double losse,  
And crosse thy senses, else, both they, and thou  
Must perish soone, and to destruction bowe. M  
For if the eye seeke good objects, and will take  
No crosse from bad, wee cannot scape a snake.  
So with harsh, hard, sowre, stinking, crosse the rest,  
Make them indifferent; call nothing best.  
But most the eye needs crossing, that can rome,  
And move; To th'other th'objects must come home.  
And crosse thy heart: for that in man alone  
Pants downewards, and hath palpitation.  
Crosse those dejections, when it downeward tends,  
And when it to forbidden heights pretends.  
And as the braine through bony walls doth vent

By futures, which a Crosses forme present,  
 So when thy braine workes, ere thou utter it,  
 Crosse and correct concupiscence of witt.  
 Be covetous of Crosses, let none fall.  
 Crosse no man else, but crosse thy selfe in all.  
 Then doth the Crosse of Christ worke faithfully  
 Within our hearts, when wee love harmlesly  
 The Crosses pictures much, and with more care  
 That Crosses children, which our Crosses are.

---

*Elegie on the Lady Marckham.*

**M**An is the World, and death th' Ocean,  
 To which God gives the lower parts of man.  
 This Sea invirons all, and though as yet  
 God hath set markes, and bounds, twixt us and it,  
 Yet doth it rore, and gnaw, and still pretend,  
 And breaks our banke, when ere it takes a friend.  
 Then our land waters (teares of passion) vent;  
 Our waters, then, above our firmament.  
 (Teares which our Soule doth for her sins let fall)  
 Take all a brackish tast, and Funerall.  
 And even those teares, which should wash sin, are sin.  
 We, after Gods Noe, drowne the world againe.  
 Nothing but man of all invenom'd things

Doth

Doth worke upon it selfe, with inborne stings.  
 Teares are false Spectacles, we cannot see  
 Through passions mist, what wee are, or what shee;  
 In her this sea of death hath made no breach,  
 But as the tide doth wash the slimie beach,  
 And leaves embroderd workes upon the sand,  
 So is her flesh refin'd by deaths cold hand.  
 As men of China, after an ages stay  
 Do take up Porcelane, where they buried Clay;  
 So at this grave, her limbecke, which refines  
 The Diamonds, Rubies, Saphires, Pearles, & Mines,  
 Of which, this flesh was, her soule shall inspire  
 Flesh of such stuffe, as God, when his last fire  
 Annuls this world, to recompence it, shall,  
 Make and name then, th'Elixar of this All.  
 They say, the sea, when it gaines, loseth too;  
 If carnall Death (the yonger brother) doe  
 Usurpe the body, our soule, which subject is  
 To th'elder death, by sinne, is freed by this;  
 They perish both, when they attempt the just;  
 For, graves our trophies are, and both, deaths dust,  
 So, unobnoxious now, she hath buried both;  
 For, none to death finnes, that to sinne is loth.  
 Nor doe they die, which are not loth to die,  
 So hath she this, and that virginity.  
 Grace was in her extremely diligent,  
 That kept her from sinne, yet made her repent.  
 Of what small spots pure white complaines! Alas,  
 How little poyson cracks a christall glasse?  
 She sian'd, but just enough to let us see



That, extreme truth lack'd little of a lye,  
 Making omissions, acts; laying the touch  
 Of sinne, on things that sometimes may be such.  
 As *Moses* Cherubines, whose natures doe  
 Surpasse all speed, by him are winged too:  
 So would her soule, already in heaven, seeme then,  
 To clyme by teares, the common staires of men.  
 How fit she was for God, I am content  
 To speake, that death his vaine hast may repent.  
 How fit for us, how even and how sweet,  
 How good in all her titles, and how meet,  
 To have reform'd this forward heresie,  
 That woman can no parts of friendship bee;  
 How Morall, how Divine shall not be told,  
 Lest they that heare her vertues, thinke her old.  
 And lest we take Deaths part, and make him glad  
 Of such a prey, and to his tryumph adde.

*It faithfull Sonnet. 8  
 As angels; then my fathers soules doth see,  
 And as the euer to full felicity,  
 That valiantly I held wide mouth on stride;  
 But if our mindes to these soules be descride  
 By circumstances or by signs that be  
 Apparent in us not immediately,  
 How shall my mindes write truth by them? Elegie  
 They see idolatrous louers weep or mourne or write  
 And by blasphemous counters to call  
 On Iesus name, and Pharesa call  
 Dissemblers faigne Deuotion. Then, turn  
 O pensie soule to goe, for he knows best  
 Thy greefe, for he put it into my brest.*



*Elegie on Mrs Boulstred.*

**D**Eath I recant, and say, unsaid by mee  
 What ere hath slip'd, that might diminish thee.  
 Spirituall treason, atheisme 'tis, to say,  
 That any can thy Summons disobey.  
 Th'earths face is but thy Table; there are set  
 Plants, cattell, men, dishes for Death to eate.  
 In a rude hunger now hee millions drawes  
 Into his bloody, or plaguy, or sterv'd jaws.  
 Now hee will seeme to spare, and doth more wast,  
 Eating the best first, well preserv'd to last.  
 Now wantonly he spoiles, and eates us not,  
 But breakes off friends, and lets us peecemeale rot.  
 Nor will this earth serve him; he sinks the deepe  
 Where harmelesse fish monastique silence keepe.  
 Who (were Death dead) by Roes of living sand,  
 Might sponge that element, and make it land.  
 He rounds the aire, and breakes the hymnique notes  
 In birds, Heavens choristers, organique throats,  
 Which (if they did not dye) might seeme to bee  
 A tenth ranke in the heavenly hierarchie.  
 O strong and long-liv'd death, how cam'st thou in?  
 And how without Creation didst begin?  
 Thou hast, and shalt see dead, before thou dyest,  
 All the foure Monarchies, and Antichrist.  
 How could I thinke thee nothing, that see now  
 In all this All, nothing else is, but thou.

Our births and life, vices, and vertues, bee  
 Wastfull consumptions, and degrees of thee.  
 For, wee to live, our bellowes weare, and breath,  
 Nor are wee mortall, dying, dead, but death.  
 And though thou beest, O mighty bird of prey,  
 So much reclaim'd by God, that thou must lay  
 All that thou kill'st at his feet, yet doth hee  
 Reserve but few, and leaves the most to thee.  
 And of those few, now thou hast overthrowne  
 One whom thy blow, makes, not ours, nor thine own.  
 She was more stories high: hopelesse to come  
 To her Soule, thou' hast offer'd at her lower roome.  
 Her Soule and body was a King and Court:  
 But thou hast both of Captaine mist and fort.  
 As houses fall not, though the King remove,  
 Bodies of Saints rest for their soules above.  
 Death gets' twixt soules and bodies such a place  
 As sinne insinuates 'twixt just men and grace,  
 Both worke a separation, no divorce.  
 Her Soule is gone to usher up her corse,  
 Which shall be almost another soule, for there  
 Bodies are purer, then best Soules are here.  
 Because in her, her vertues did outgoe  
 Her yeares, would'st thou, O emulous death, do so?  
 And kill her young to thy losse? must the cost  
 Of beauty, and wit, apt to doe harme, be lost?  
 What though thou found'st her prooffe 'gainst sins of  
 Oh, every age a diverse sinne pursueth. (youth?  
 Thou should'st have stay'd, and taken better hold,  
 Shortly ambitious, covetous, when old,

She

She might have prov'd: and such devotion  
 Might once have stray'd to superstition.  
 If all her vertues must have growne, yet might  
 Abundant virtue have bred a proud delight.  
 Had she persever'd just, there would have bin  
 Some that would sinne, mis-thinking she did sinne.  
 Such as would call her friendship, love, and faine  
 To sociablenesse, a name profane.  
 Or sinne, by tempting, or, not daring that,  
 By wishing, though they never told her what.  
 Thus might'st thou have slain more soules, had'st thou  
 Thy selfe, and to triumph, thine army lost. (not crost  
 Yet though these wayes be lost, thou hast left one,  
 Which is, immoderate griefe that she is gone.  
 But we may scape that sinne, yet weepe as much,  
 Our teares are due, because we are not such.  
 Some teares, that knot of friends, her death must cost,  
 Because the chaine is broke, but no linke lost.

Sonnet. 5

I am a little worlde made cunningly  
 Of elements & an Angellique spright,  
 But black sinne hath betrayd to endles night  
 My worldes both parts, & oh both parts must dye.  
 You which beyond that heauen which was most high  
 Have found new spheres, & of new lands can write  
 Pour new seas in my eyes, that so I might  
 Rown my worlde with my weeping ~~unne~~ To earnestly,  
 Or wash it if it must be drown'd no more.  
 But oh it must be burnt, alas the fire  
 Of last of Envy burnt it heretofore  
 And made it fouler. Let the inflames retire  
 And burne me o Lord with a fewe trails  
 Of the & thy house, w<sup>ch</sup> doth in eating heale.



## To Sr Henry Goodyere.

**W**Ho makes the Past, a patterne for next yeare,  
Turnes no new leafe, but still the same things  
Seene things, he sees againe, heard things doth heare,  
And makes his life, but like a paire of beads,

A Palace, when 'tis that, which it should be,  
Leaves growing, and stands such, or else decays,  
But hee which dwels there, is not so; for hee  
Strives to urge upward, and his fortune raise;

So had your body 'her morning, hath her noone,  
And shall not better; her next change is night:  
But her faire larger guest, to'whom Sun and Moone  
Are sparkes, and short liv'd, claimes another right.

The noble Soule by age growes lustier,  
Her appetite, and her digestion mend,  
Wee must not sterve, nor hope to pamper her  
With womens milke, and pappe unto the end.

Provide you manlyer dyet, you have seene  
All libraries, which are Schools, Camps, & Courts;  
But aske your Garners if you have not beene  
In harvests, too indulgent to your sports.

Would



Would you redceme it? then your selfe transplant  
A while from hence. Perchance outlandish ground  
Beares no more wit, then ours, but yet more scant  
Are those diversions there, which here abound.

To be a stranger hath that benefit,  
Wee can beginnings, but not habits choke.  
Goe, whither? hence; you get, if you forget;  
New faults, till they prescribe in us, are smoake..

Our soule, whose country is heaven, & God her father,  
Into this world, corruptions sinke, is sent,  
Yet, so much in her travaile she doth gather,  
That she returnes home, wiser then she went;

It payes you well, if it teach you to spare, (yours,  
And make you asham'd, to make your hawks praise,  
Which when herselfe she lessens in the aire,  
You then first say, that high enough she toures.

However, keepe the lively tast you hold  
Of God, love him as now, but feare him more,  
And in your afternoones thinke what you told  
And promis'd him, at morning prayer before.

Let falshood like a discord anger you,  
Else be not froward; But why doe I touch  
Things, of which none is in your practise new,  
And Tables, or fruit-trenchers teach as much;

But thus I make you keepe your promise Sir,  
 Riding I had you, though you still staid there,  
 And in these thoughts, although you never stirre,  
 You came with mee to Micham, and are here.

*who is to be used in the letter,*

To Mr Rowland Woodward.

**L**Ike one who'in her third widdowhood doth  
 Her selfe a Nunne, tyed to retirednesse, (professe,  
 So'affects my muse now, a chaste fallownesse.

Since shee to few, yet to too many'hath showne  
 How love-song weeds, and Satyrique thornes are  
 Where seeds of better Arts, were early sown. (growne

Though to use, and love Poëtrie, to mee,  
 Betroth'd to no'one Art, be no'adulterie;  
 Omissions of good, ill, as ill deeds bee.

For though to us it seeme, 'and be light and thinne,  
 Yet in those faithfull scales, where God throwes in  
 Mens workes, vanity weighs as much as sinne.

If our Soules have stain'd their first white, yet wee  
 May cloth them with faith, and deare honestie,  
 Which God imputes, as native puritie,

There

There is no Vertue, but Religion,  
Wise, valiant, sober, just, are names, which none  
Want, which want not Vice-covering discretion.

Seeke wee then our selves in our selves, for as  
Men force the Sunne with much more force to passe,  
By gathering his beames with a christall glasse;

So wee, If wee into our selves will turne,  
Blowing our sparkes of vertue, may outburne  
The straw, which doth about our hearts sojourne.

You know, Physitians, when they would infuse  
Into any oyle, the Soules of Simples, use  
Places, where they may lie still warme, to chuse.

So workes retirednesse in us; to some  
Giddily and bee every where, but at home,  
Such freedome doth a banishment become.

Wee are but termers of our selves, yet may,  
If we can stocke our selves, and thrive, uplay  
Much, much deare treasure for the great rent day.

Manure thy selfe then, to thy selfe be approv'd,  
And with vaine outward things be no more mov'd,  
But to know, that I love thee and would be lov'd.

## To Sr Henry Wootton.

**H**ere's no more newes, then vertue, I may as well  
Tell you *Calis*, or *S<sup>t</sup> Michaels* tale for newes, as tell  
That vice doth here habitually dwell.

Yet, as to get stomachs, we walke up and downe,  
And toyle to sweeten rest, so, may God frowne,  
If, but to loth both, I haunt Court, or Towne.

For here no one is from the extremitie  
Of vice, by any other reason free,  
But that the next to him, still, is worse then hee.

In this worlds warfare, they whom rugged Fate,  
(Gods Commiffary,) doth so thoroughly hate,  
As in the Courts Squadron to marshall their state

If they stand arm'd with feely honesty,  
With wishing prayers, and neat integritie,  
Like Indians 'gainst Spanish hosts they bee.

Suspitious boldnesse to this place belongs,  
And to have as many eares as all have tongues;  
Tender to know, tough to acknowledge wrongs.

• Belleeve



Believe mee Sir, in my youths giddiest dayes,  
 When to be like the Court, was a playes praise,  
 Playes were not so like Courts, as Courts are like  
 (playes.

Then let us at these mimicke antiques jeast,  
 Whose deepest projects, and egregious gests  
 Are but dull Moralls of a game at Chests.

But now 'tis incongruity to smile,  
 Therefore I end; and bid farewell a while,  
*At Court*, though from Court, were the better stile:

*To the Countesse of Bedford.*

MADAME,

**R**eason is our Soules left hand, Faith her right,  
 By these wee reach divinity, that's you;  
 Their loves, who have the blessings of your light,  
 Grew from their reason, mine from faire faith grew.

But as, although a squint lefthandednesse  
 Be ungracious, yet we cannot want that hand,  
 So would I, not to encrease, but to expresse  
 My faith, as I believe, so understand.

Therefore I study you first in your Saints,  
Those friends, whom your election glorifies,  
Then in your deeds, accesses, and restraints,  
And what you reade, and what your selfe devise:

But soone, the reasons why you're lov'd by all,  
Grow infinite, and so passe reasons reach,  
Then backe againe to'implicite faith I fall,  
And rest on what the Catholique faith doth teach;

That you are good: and not one Heretique  
Denies it: if he did, yet you are so.  
For, rockes, which high top'd and deep rooted sticke,  
Waves wash, not undermine, nor overthrow.

In every thing there naturally growes  
A *Balsamum* to keepe it fresh, and new,  
If'twere not injur'd by extrinsique blowes;  
Your birth and beauty are this Balme in you.

But, you of learning and religion,  
And vertue, and such ingredients, have made  
A methridate, whose operation  
Keepes off, or cures what can be done or said.

Yet, this is not your phyficke, but your food,  
A dyet fit for you; for you are here  
The first good Angell, since the worlds frame stood,  
That ever did in womans shape appeare.

Since

Since you are then Gods masterpeece, and so  
 His Factor for our loves; do as you doe,  
 Make your returne home gracious; and bestow  
 Thy life on that; so make one life of two.  
 For so God helpe mee, I would not misse you there  
 For all the good which you can do me here.

*To the Countesse of Bedford.*

MADAME,

**Y**OU have refin'd mee, and to worthyest things  
 Vertue, Art, Beauty, Fortune, now I see  
 Rarenesse, or use, not nature value brings;  
 And such, as they are circumstanc'd, they bee.  
 Two ills can nere perplexe us, sinne to excuse;  
 But of two good things, we may leave and chuse.

Therefore at Court, which is not vertues clime,  
 (Where a transcendent height, (as, lownesse mee)  
 Makes her not be, or not show: all my rime  
 Your vertues challenge, which there rarest bee;  
 For, as darke texts need notes: there some must bee  
 To usher vertue, and say, *This is shee.*

So

So in the country's beauty; to this place  
You are the season (Madame) you the day,  
'Tis but a grave of spices, till your face  
Exhale them, and a thick close bud display.  
Widow'd and reclus'd else, her sweets she enshrines  
As China, when the Sunne at Brasill dines.

Out from your chariot, morning breaks at night,  
And falsifies both computations so;  
Since a new world doth rise here from your light,  
We your new creatures, by new reckonings goe.  
This shoves that you from nature lothly stray,  
That suffer not an artificiall day.

In this you have made the Court the Antipodes,  
And will'd your Delegate, the vulgar Sunne,  
To doe profane autumnall offices,  
Whilst here to you, wee sacrificers runne;  
And whether Priests, or Organs, you wee obey,  
Wee found your influence, and your Dictates say.

Yet to that Deity which dwels in you,  
Your vertuous Soule, I now not sacrifice;  
These are *Petitions*, and not *Hymnes*; they sue  
But that I may survey the edifice.  
In all Religions as much care hath bin  
Of Temples frames, and beauty, as Rites within.



As all which goe to Rome, doe not thereby  
Esteeme religions, and hold fast the best,  
But serve discourse, and curiosity,  
With that which doth religion but invest,  
And shunne th'entangling laborinths of Schooles,  
And make it wit, to thinke the wiser fooles:

So in this pilgrimage I would behold  
You as you're vertues temple, not as shee,  
What walls of tender cristall her enfold,  
What eyes, hands, bosome, her pure Altars bee;  
And after this surway, oppose to all  
Bablers of Chappels, you th'Escuriall.

Yet not as consecrate, but merely 'as faire;  
On these I cast a lay and country eye.  
Of past and future stories, which are rare,  
I finde you all record, and prophetic.  
Purge but the booke of Fate, that it admit  
No sad nor guilty legends, you are it.

If good and lovely were not one, of both  
You were the transcript, and originall,  
The Elements, the Parent, and the Growth  
And every peece of you, is both their All,  
So'intire are all your deeds, and you, that you  
Must do the same things still: you cannot two.

But these (as nice thinne Schoole divinity  
Serves heresie to further or repress)

Taft of Poëtique rage, or flattery,  
 And need not, where all hearts one truth professe;  
 Oft from new proofes, and new phrafe, new doubts  
 As ftrange attire aliens the men wee know. (grow,

Leaving then bufie praife, and all appeale,  
 To higher Courts, fenses decree is true,  
 The Mine, the Magazine, the Commonweale,  
 The ftory of beauty, in Twicknam is, and you.  
 Who hath feene one, would both; As, who had bin  
 In Paradife, would feeke the Cherubin.

---

To St *Edward Herbert.* at *Iulyers.*

**M**An is a lumpe, where all beafts kneaded bee,  
 Wifdome makes him an Arke where all agree;  
 The foole, in whom thefe beafts do live at jarre,  
 Is fport to others, and a Theater,  
 Nor fcapcs hee fo, but is himfelfe their prey;  
 All which was man in him, is eate away,  
 And now his beafts on one another feed,  
 Yet couple in anger, and new monfters breed;  
 How happy is hee, which hath due place affign'd  
 To his beafts, and difaforefted his minde?  
 Empail'd himfelfe to keepe them out, not in;  
 Can fow, and dares truff corne, where they have bin;  
 Can

Can use his horse, goate, wolfe, and every beast,  
 And is not Asse himselfe to all the rest.  
 Else, man not onely is the heard of swine,  
 But he's those devills too, which did incline  
 Them to a headlong rage, and made them worse:  
 For man can adde weight to heavens heaviest curse.  
 As Soules (they say) by our first touch, take in  
 The poysonous tincture of Originall sinne,  
 So, to the punishments which God doth fling,  
 Our apprehension contributes the sting.  
 To us, as to his chickins, he doth cast  
 Hemlocke, and wee as men, his hemlocke taste.  
 We do infuse to what he meant for meat,  
 Corrosivenesse, or intense cold or heat.  
 For, God no such specifique poyson hath  
 As kills we know not how; his fiercest wrath  
 Hath no antipathy, but may be good  
 At lest for physicke, if not for our food.  
 Thus man, that might be his pleasure, is his rod,  
 And is his devill, that might be his God.  
 Since then our businesse is, to rectifie  
 Nature, to what she was, wee are led awry  
 By them, who man to us in little show,  
 Greater then due, no forme we can bestow  
 On him; for Man into himselfe can draw  
 All, All his faith can swallow, or reason chaw.  
 All that is fill'd, and all that which doth fill,  
 All the round world, to man is but a pill,  
 In all it workes not, but it is in all  
 Poysonous, or purgative, or cordiall,

For, knowledge kindles Calentures in some,  
 And is to others jcy *Opium*.  
 As brave as true, is that profession than  
 Which you doe use to make; that you know man,  
 This makes it credible, you have dwelt upon  
 All worthy bookes; and now are such an one.  
 Actions are authors, and of those in you  
 Your friends finde every day a mart of new.

*To the Countesse of Bedford.*

**T**'Have written then, when you writ, seem'd to mee  
 Worst of spirituall vices, Simony,  
 And not t'have written then, seemes little lesse  
 Then worst of civill vices, thanklesse.  
 In this, my doubt I seem'd loath to confesse,  
 In that, I seem'd to shunne beholdingnesse.  
 But 'tis not soe, *nothing*, as I am, may,  
 Pay all they have, and yet have all to pay.  
 Such borrow in their payments, and owe more  
 By having leave to write so, then before:  
 Yet since rich mines in barren grounds are showne,  
 May not I yeeld (not gold) but coale or stone?  
 Temples were not demolish'd, though prophane:  
 Here *Peter Ioves*, there *Paul* have Dian's Fane.  
 So whether my hymnes you admit or chuse,  
 In me you have hallowed a Pagan Muse,

And



And denizend a stranger, who mistaught  
 By blamers of the times they mard, hath fought  
 Vertues in corners, which now bravely doe  
 Shine in the worlds best part, or all, in you.  
 I have beene told, that vertue in Courtiers hearts  
 Suffers an Ostracisme, and departs.  
 Profit, ease, fitnesse, plenty, bid it goe,  
 But whither, only knowing you, I know;  
 Your, or you vertue, two vast uses serves,  
 It ransomes one sex, and one Court preserves;  
 There's nothing but your worth, which being true,  
 Is knowne to any other, not to you.  
 And you can never know it; To admit  
 No knowledge of your worth, it some of it.  
 But since to you, your praises discords bee,  
 Stop others ills, to meditate with mee.  
 Oh! to confesse wee know not what we should,  
 Is halfe excuse, wee know not what we would.  
 Lightnesse depresseth us, emptinesse fills,  
 We sweat and faint, yet still goe downe the hills;  
 As new Philosophy arrests the Sunne,  
 And bids the passive earth about it runne,  
 So wee have dull'd our minde, it hath no ends;  
 Onely the bodie's busie, and pretends;  
 As dead low earth eclipses and controules  
 The quick high Moone: so doth the body, Soules.  
 In none but us, are such mixt engines found,  
 As hands of double office: For, the ground  
 We till with them; and them to heav'n wee raise;  
 Who prayer-lesse labours, or, without this, prayes;

Doth but one halfe, that's none; He which said, *Plough*  
*And looke not back,* to looke up doth allow.  
 Good seed degenerates, and oft obeyes  
 The soyles disease, and into cockle strays.  
 Let the minds thoughts be but transplanted so,  
 Into the body, and bastardly they grow.  
 What hate could hurt our bodies like our love?  
 Wee but no forraigne tyrans could remove,  
 These not ingrav'd, but inborne dignities  
 Caskets of soules; Temples, and Palaces:  
 For, bodies shall from death redeemed bee,  
 Soules but preserv'd, not naturally free;  
 As men to our prisons, new soules to us are sent,  
 Which learne it there, and come in innocent.  
 First seeds of every creature are in us,  
 What ere the world hath bad, or pretious,  
 Mans body can produce, hence hath it beene (seene  
 That stones, wormes, frogges, and snakes in man are  
 But who ere saw, though nature can worke soe,  
 That, pearle, or gold, or corne in man did grow.  
 We have added to the world Virginia, and sent  
 Two new starres lately to the firmament;  
 Why grudge wee us (not heaven) the dignity  
 T'increase with ours, those faire soules company:  
 But I must end this letter, though it doe  
 Stand on two truths, neither is true to you.  
 Vertue hath some perversenesse; For she will  
 Neither beleeve her good, nor others ill,  
 Even in your vertues best paradise,  
 Vertue hath some, but wise degrees of vice:

Too many vertues, or too much of one  
 Begets in you unjust suspition.  
 And ignorance of vice, makes vertue lesse,  
 Quenching compassion of our wretchednesse.  
 But these are riddles; Some asperſion  
 Of vice becomes well ſome complexion.  
 Statesmen purge vice with vice, and may corrode  
 The bad with bad, a ſpider with a road:  
 For ſo, ill thralls not them, but they tame ill  
 And make her do much good againſt her will,  
 But in your Commonwealth or world in you  
 Vice hath no office, or good worke to doe.  
 Take then no vitious purge, but be content  
 With cordiall vertue, your knowne nourishment:

*To the Counteſſe of Bedford.*

*On New-yeares day.*

**T**His twilight of two yeares, not paſt nor next,  
 Some embleme is of mee, or I of this,  
 Who Meteor-like, of ſtuffe and forme perplext,  
 Whoſe *what*, and *where*, in diſputation is,  
 If I ſhould call mee *any thing*, ſhould miſſe.



I summe the yeares, and mee, and finde mee not  
Debtor to th'old, nor Creditor to th'new,  
That cannot say, My thanks I have forgot,  
Nor trust I this with hopes, and yet scarce true,  
This bravery is since the time shew'd mee you.

In recompence I would show future times (such,  
What you were, and teach them to'urge towards  
Verse embalms vertue; and Tombs, or Thrones of  
Preserve fraile transitory fame, as much (rimes,  
As spice doth bodies from corrupt aires touch.

Mine are short liv'd; the tincture of your name  
Creates in them, but dissipates as fast,  
New spirit: for, strong agents with the same  
Force that doth warme and cherish, us doe wast;  
Kept hot with strong extracts, no bodies last:

So, my verse built of your just praise, might want  
Reason and likelihood, the firmest Base,  
And made of miracle, now faith is scant,  
Will vanish soone, and so possesse no place,  
And you, and it, too much grace might disgrace.

When all (as truth commands assent) confesse  
All truth of you, yet they will doubt how I  
One corne of one low anthills dust, and lesse,  
Should name know or expresse a thing so high,  
And not an inch, measure infinity.

I cannot tell them, nor my selfe, nor you,  
But leave, lest truth b'endanger'd by my praise,  
And turne to God, who knowes I thinke this true,  
And useth oft, when such a heart mis-sayes,  
To make it good, for, such a prayer prayes.

Hee will best teach you, how you should lay out  
His stock of *beauty, learning, favour, blood,*  
He will perplex security with doubt, (you good,  
And cleare those doubts, hide from you, and shew  
And so increase your appetite and food;

Hee will teach you, that good and bad have not  
One latitude in cloysters, and in Court,  
Indifferent there the greatest space hath got,  
Some pitty's not good there, some vaine disport,  
On this side, sinne; with that place may comport.

Yet he as hee bounds seas, will fixe your houres,  
With pleasure, and delight may not ingresse,  
And though what none else lost, be truliest yours,  
Hee will make you, what you did not, possesse,  
By using others, not vice, but weakenesse.

He will make you speake truths, and credibly,  
And make you doubt, that others doe not so:  
Hee will provide you keyes, and locks, to spie,  
And scape spies, to good ends, and hee will show  
What you may not acknowledge, what not know!

For your owne conscience, he gives innocence,  
 But for your fame, a discreet warinesse,  
 And though to scape, then to revenge offence  
 Be better, he shoves both, and to repress  
*Joy*, when your state swells, *sadnesse* when 'tis lesse.

From need of teares he will defend your soule,  
 Or make a rebaptizing of one teare;  
 Hee cannot, (that's, he will not) dis-inroule  
 Your name; and when with active joy we heare  
 This private Ghospell, then 'tis our new yeare,

*To the Countesse of Huntingdon.*

MADAME,

**M**AN to Gods image, *Eve*, to mans was made,  
 Nor finde wee that God breath'd a soule in her,  
 Canons will not Church functions you invade,  
 Nor lawes to civill office you preferre.

Who vagrant transitory Comets sees,  
 Wonders, because they're rare; But a new starre  
 Whose motion with the firmament agrees,  
 Is miracle; for, there no new things are;

In woman so perchance milde innocence  
 A seldome comet is, but active good

A miracle, which reason scapes, and sense;  
For, Art and Nature this in them withstood.

As such a starre, which *Magi* led to view  
The manger-cradled infant, God below.  
By vertues beames by fame deriv'd from you,  
May apt soules, and the worst may vertue know.

If the worlds age, and death be argued well (bend,  
By the Sunnes fall, which now towards earth doth  
Then we might feare that vertue, since she fell  
So low as woman, should be neare her end.

But she's not sloop'd, but rais'd; exil'd by men  
She fled to heaven, that's heavenly things, that's  
She was in all men, thinly scatter'd then, (you,  
But now amass'd, contracted in a few.

She guilded us: But you are gold, and Shee,  
Us she inform'd, but transubstantiates you,  
Soft dispositions which ductile bee,  
Elixarlike, she makes not cleane, but new.

Though you a wifes and mothers name retaine,  
'Tis not as woman, for all are not soe,  
But vertue having made you vertue, 'is faine  
T'adhere in these names, her and you to show,

Else, being alike pure, wee should neither see,  
As, water being into ayre rarify'd,



Neither appeare, till in one cloud they bee,  
So, for our sakes you do low names abide;

Taught by great constellations, which being fram'd,  
Of the most starres, take low names, *Crab*, and *Bull*,  
When single planets by the *Gods* are nam'd,  
You covet not great names, of great things full.

So you, as woman, one doth comprehend,  
And in the vaile of kindred others see;  
To some ye are reveal'd, as in a friend,  
And as a vertuous Prince farre off, to mee.

To whom, because from you all vertues flow,  
And 'tis not none, to dare contemplate you,  
I, which to you as your true subject owe  
Some tribute for that, so these lines are due,

If you can thinke these flatteries, they are,  
For then your judgement is below my praise;  
If they were so, oft, flatteries worke as farre,  
As Counsels, and as farre th' endeavour raise.

So my ill reaching you might there grow good,  
But I remaine a poyson'd fountaine still;  
But not your beauty, vertue, knowledge, blood  
Are more above all flattery, then my will.

And if I flatter any, 'tis not you  
But my owne judgement, who did long agoe  
Pronounce,

Pronounce, that all these praises should be true,  
And vertue should your beauty, and birth outgrow.

Now that my prophecies are all fulfill'd,  
Rather then God should not be honour'd too,  
And all these gifts confess'd, which hee instill'd,  
Your selfe were bound to say thar which I doe.

So I, but your Recorder am in this,  
Or mouth, or Speaker of the universe,  
A ministeriall notary, for 'tis  
Not I, but you and fame, that make this verse;

I was your Prophet in your yonger dayes,  
And now your Chaplaine, God in you to praise.

---

To M. I. W.

**A**Ll haile sweet Poët, more full of more strong fire,  
Then hath or shall enkindle any spirit,  
I lov'd what nature gave thee, but this merit  
Of wit and Art I love not but admire;  
Who have before or shall write after thee,  
Their workes, though toughly laboured, will bee  
Like infancie or age to mans firme stay,  
Or earely and late twilights to mid-day.

Men say, and truly, that they better be  
 Which be envyed then pittied: therefore I,  
 Because I wish thee best, doe thee envie:  
 O wouldst thou, by like reason, pittie mee,  
 But care not for mee, I, that ever was  
 In Natures, and in fortunes gifts, (alas,  
 Before thy grace got in the Muses Schoole)  
 A monster and a begger, am a foole.

Oh how I grieve, that late borne modesty  
 Hath got such root in easie waxen hearts, (parts  
 That men may not themselves, their owne good  
 Extoll, without suspect of surquedrie,  
 For, but thy selfe, no subject can be found  
 Worthy thy quill, nor any quill resound  
 Thy worke but thine: how good it were to see  
 A Poëm in thy praise, and writ by thee.

Now if this song be too'harsh for rime, yet, as  
 The Painters bad god made a good devill,  
 'Twill be good prose, although the verse be evill.  
 If thou forget the rime as thou dost passe,  
 Then write, then I may follow, and so bee  
 Thy debter, thy'eccho, thy foyle, thy zanee.  
 I shall be thought, if mine like thine I shape,  
 All the worlds Lyon, though I be thy Ape.

## To M. T. W.

**H**Ast thee harſh verſe as faſt as thy lame meaſure  
Will give thee leave, to him; My pain, & pleaſure  
I have given thee, and yet thou art too weake,  
Feete and a reaſoning ſoule and tongue to ſpeake.  
Tell him, all queſtions, which men have defended  
Both of the place and paines of hell, are ended;  
And 'tis decreed our hell is but privation  
Of him, at leaſt in this earths habitation:  
And 'tis where I am, where in every ſtreet  
Infections follow, overtake, and mee:te:  
Live I or die, by you my love is ſent,  
And you are my pawnes, or elſe my Teſtament.

---

## To M. T. W.

**P**Regnant again with th'old twins Hope, and Feare,  
Oft have I aſkt for thee, both how and where  
Thou wert, and what my hopes of letters were;

As in our ſtreets fly beggers narrowly  
Watch motions of the givers hand or eye,  
And evermore conceive ſome hope thereby.

And



And now thy Almes is given, thy letter 'is read,  
The body risen againe, the which was dead,  
And thy poore starveling bountifully fed.

After this banquet my Soule doth say grace,  
And praise thee for 'it, and zealously imbrace  
Thy love, though I thinke thy love in this case  
To be as gluttons, which say 'midst their meat,  
They love that best of which they most do eat.

*Incerto.*

At once, from hence, my lines and I depart,  
I to my soft still walks, they to my Heart;  
I to the Nurse, they to the child of Art;

Yet as a firme house, though the Carpenter  
Perish, doth stand: as an Embassadour  
Lyes safe, how e'r his king be in danger:

So, though I languish, prest with Malancholy,  
My verse, the strict Map of my misery,  
Shall live to see that, for whose want I dye.

Therefore I envie them, and doe repent,  
That from unhappy mee, things happy 'are sent;  
Yet as a Picture, or bare Sacrament,  
Accept these lines, and if in them there be  
Merit of love bestow that love on mee.

## To M. C. B.

**T**Hy friend, whom thy deserts to thee enchain,  
Urg'd by this unexcusable occasion,  
Thee and the Saint of his affection  
Leaving behinde, doth of both wants complaine;  
And let the love I beare to both sustaine  
No blott nor maim by this division,  
Strong is this love which ties our hearts in one,  
And strong that love pursu'd with amorous paine;  
But though besides thy selfe I leave behind  
Heavens liberall and earths thrice-faire Sunne,  
Going to where sterne winter aye doth wonne,  
Yet, loves hot fires, which martyr my sad minde,  
Doe send forth scalding fighes, which have the Art  
To melt all Ice, but that which walls her heart,

O

To

To

## To M. S. B.

O Thou which to search out the secret parts  
Of the India, or rather Paradise  
Of knowledge, hast with courage and advise  
Lately launch'd into the vast Sea of Arts,  
Disdaine not in thy constant travailing  
To doe as other Voyagers, and make  
Some turnes into lesse Creekes, and wisely take  
Fresh water at the Heliconian spring;  
I sing not, Siren like, to tempt; for I  
Am harsh, nor as those Scismatiques with you,  
Which draw all wits of good hope to their crew;  
But seing in you bright sparkes of Poetry,  
I, though I brought no fuell, had desire  
With these Articulate blasts to blow the fire.

## To M. B. B.

**I**S not thy sacred hunger of science  
 Yet satisfy'd? Is not thy braines rich hive  
 Fulfil'd with hony which thou dost derive  
 From the Arts spirits and their Quintessence?  
 Then weane thy selfe at last, and thee withdraw  
 From Cambridge thy old nurse, and, as the rest,  
 Here toughly chew, and sturdily digest  
 Th'immenſe vast volumes of our common law;  
 And begin soone, lest my griefe grieve thee too,  
 Which is, that that which I should have begun  
 In my youthes morning, now late must be done;  
 And I, as Giddy Travellers, must doe,  
 Which stray or sleepe all day, and having lost  
 Light and strength, darke and tir'd must then ride  
 (post.

If thou unto thy Muse be marryed,  
 Embrace her ever, ever multiply,  
 Be far from me that strange Adulterie  
 To tempt thee and procure her widdowhood,  
 My nurse, (for I had one,) because I'am cold,  
 Divorc'd her selfe, the cause being in me,  
 That I can take no new in Bigamye,  
 Not my will only but power doth withhold.  
 Hence comes it, that these Rymes which never had  
 Mother, want matter, and they only have



A little forme, the which their Father gave;  
 They are prophane, imperfect, oh, too bad  
 To be counted Children of Poetry  
 Except confirm'd and Bishoped by thee.

To M. R. W.

IF, as mine is, thy life a slumber be, (me,  
 Seeme, when thou read'st these lines, to dreame of  
 Never did Morpheus nor his brother weare  
 Shapes soe like those Shapes, whom they would ap.  
 As this my letter is like me, for it (peare,  
 Hath my name, words, hand, feet, heart, minde and  
 It is my deed of gift of mee to thee, (wit;  
 It is my Will, my selfe the Legacie.  
 So thy retyrings I love, yea envie,  
 Bred in thee by a wise melancholy,  
 That I rejoyce, that unto where thou art,  
 Though I stay here, I can thus send my heart,  
 As kindly as any enamored Patient  
 His Picture to his absent Love hath sent.

All newes I thinke sooner reach thee then mee;  
 Havens are Heavens, and Ships wing'd Angels be,  
 The which both Gospel, and sterne threatnings bring;  
 Guyanaes harvest is nip'd in the spring,  
 I feare; And with us (me thinkes) Fate deales so

As

As with the Jewes guide God did; he did show  
 Him the rich land, but bar'd his entry in,  
 Our slownes is our punishment and sinne;  
 Perchance, these Spanish businesse being done,  
 Which as the Earth betweene the Moone and Sun  
 Eclipse the light which Guyana would give,  
 Our discontinued hopes we shall retriue:  
 But if (as All th' All must) hopes smoake away,  
 Is not Almighty Vertue'an India?

If men be worlds, there is in every one  
 Some thing to answer in some proportion  
 All the worlds riches: And in good men, this  
 Vertue, our formes forme and our soules soule is.

---

To M. I. L.

OF that short Roll of friends writ in my heart  
 Which with thy name begins, since their depart;  
 Whether in the English Provinces they be,  
 Or drinke of Po, Sequan, or Danubie,  
 There's none that sometimes greets us not, and yet  
 Your Trent is Lethe', that past, us you forget,  
 You doe not duties of Societies,  
 If from the' embrace of a lov'd wife you rise, (fields,  
 View your fat Beasts, stretch'd Barnes, and labour'd  
 Eate, play, ryde, take all joyes which all day yeelds,

O 3

And

And then againe to your embracements goe :  
 Some houres on us your friends, and some bestow  
 Upon your Muse, else both wee shall repent,  
 I that my love, she that her gifts on you are spent

To M. I. P.

**B**Left are your North parts, for all this long time  
 My Sun is with you, cold and darke's our Clime;  
 Heavens Sun, which staid so long from us this yeare,  
 Staid in your North (I thinke) for she was there,  
 And hether by kinde nature drawne from thence,  
 Here rages chafes and threatens pestilence;  
 Yet I, as long as shee from hence doth staie,  
 Thinke this no South, no Sommer, nor no day.  
 With thee my kinde and unkinde heart is run,  
 There sacrifice it to that beauteous Sun:  
 So may thy pastures with their flowery feasts,  
 As suddenly as Lard, fat thy leane beasts;  
 So may thy woods oft poll'd, yet ever weare  
 A greene, and when thee list a golden haire;  
 So may all thy sheepe bring forth Twins; and so  
 In chace and race may thy horse all out goe;  
 So may thy love and courage ne'r be cold;  
 Thy Sonne ne'r Ward; Thy lov'd wife ne'r seem old;  
 But maist thou wish great things, and them attaine,  
 As thou telst her and none but her my paine.

## To E. of D. with six holy Sonnets.

**S**EE Sir, how as the Suns hot Masculine flame  
 Begets strange creatures on Niles durty slime,  
 In me, your fatherly yet lusty Ryme (same;  
 (For, these songs are their fruits) have wrought the  
 But though the ingendring force from whence they  
 Bee strong enough, and nature doe admit (came  
 Seaven to be borne at once, I send as yet  
 But six, they say, the seaventh hath still some maim;  
 I choose your judgement, which the same degree  
 Doth with her sister, your invention, hold,  
 As fire these drossie Rymes to purifie,  
 Or as Elixar, to change them to gold;  
 You are that Alchymist which alwaies had  
 Wit, whose one spark could make good things of bad.

To



To Sir *H. W.* at his going Ambassa-  
dor to *Venice*.

**A**fter those reverend papers, whose soule is (name,  
Our good and great Kings lov'd hand and fear'd  
By which to you he derives much of his,  
And (how he may) makes you almost the same,

A Taper of his Torch, a copie writ  
From his Originall, and a faire beame  
Of the same warme, and dazeling Sun, though it  
Must in another Sphere his vertue streame:

After those learned papers which your hand  
Hath stor'd with notes of use and pleasures too,  
From which rich treasury you may command  
Fit matter whether you will write or doe:

After those loving papers, where friends send  
With glad griefe, to your Sea-ward steps, farewell,  
Which thicken on you now, as prayers ascend  
To heaven in troupes at a good mans passing bell:

Admit this honest paper, and allow  
It such an audience as your selfe would aske;  
What you must say at Venice this meanes now,  
And hath for nature, what you have for taske.

To sweare much love, not to be chang'd before  
Honour alone will to your fortune fit;  
Nor shall I then honour your fortune, more  
Then I have done your honour wanting it.

But 'tis an easier load (though both oppresse)  
To want, then governe greatnesse, for wee are  
In that, our owne and onely businesse,  
In this, wee must for others vices care;

'Tis therefore well your spirits now are plac'd  
In their last Furnace, in activity;  
Which fits them ( Schooles and Courts and warres  
To touch and test in any best degree. (o'rpast)

For mee, (if there be such a thing as I)  
Fortune (if there be such a thing as shee)  
Spies that I beare so well her tyranny,  
That she thinks nothing else so fit for mee;

But though she part us, to heare my oft prayers  
For your increase, God is as neere mee here;  
And to send you what I shall begge, his staires  
In length and ease are alike every where.

---

## To M. M. H.

**M**Ad paper stay, and grudge not here to burne  
 With all those sonnes whom my braine did  
 At lest lye hid with mee, till thou returne. (create,  
 To rags againe, which is thy native state.

What though thou have enough unworthinesse  
 To come unto great place as others doe,  
 That's much, emboldens, pulls, thrusts I confesse,  
 But 'tis not all, thou should'st be wicked too.

And, that thou canst not learne, or not of mee;  
 Yet thou wilt goe, Goe, since thou goest to her  
 Who lacks but faults to be a Prince, for shee,  
 Truth, whom they dare not pardon, dares preferre.

But when thou com'st to that perplexing eye  
 Which equally claimes *love* and *reverence*.  
 Thou wilt not long dispute it, thou wilt die;  
 And, having little now, have then no sense.

Yet when her warme redeeming hand, which is  
 A miracle; and made such to worke more,  
 Doth touch thee (saples leafe) thou grow'st by this  
 Her creature; glorify'd more then before.

Then

Then as a mother which delights to heare  
Her early child mispeake halfe uttered words,  
Or, because majesty doth never feare  
Ill or bold speech, she Audience affords.

And then, cold speechlesse wretch, thou diest againe;  
And wisely; what discourse is left for thee?  
For, speech of ill, and her thou must abstaine,  
And is there any good which is not shee?

Yet maist thou praise her servants, though not her,  
And wit, and vertue, and honour her attend,  
And since they are but her cloathes, thou shalt not erre  
If thou her shape and beauty and grace commend.

Who knowes thy destiny? when thou hast done,  
Perchance her Cabinet may harbour thee,  
Whither all noble ambitious wits doe runne,  
A nest almost as full of Good as shee.

When thou art there, if any, whom wee know,  
Were fav'd before, and did that heaven partake,  
When she revolves his papers, marke what show  
Of favour, she alone, to them doth make.

Marke, if to get them, she o'r skip the rest,  
Marke, if shee read them twice, or kisse the name;  
Marke, if shee doe the same that they protest,  
Marke, if shee marke whether her woman came.



Marke, if flight things be' objected, and o'r blowne,  
 Marke, if her oathes against him be not still  
 Reserv'd, and that shee grieves she's not her owne,  
 And chides the doctrine that denies Freewill.

I bid thee not doe this to be my spie;  
 Nor to make my selfe her familiar;  
 But so much I doe love her choyce, that I  
 Would faine love him that shall be lov'd of her.

*To the Countesse of Bedford.*

**H**Onour is so sublime perfection,  
 And so refine; that when God was alone  
 And creaturelesse at first, himselfe had none;

But as of the elements, these which wee tread,  
 Produce all things with which wee are joy'd or fed,  
 And, those are barren both above our head:

So from low persons doth all honour flow;  
 Kings, whom they would have honoured, to us show,  
 And but *direct* our honour, not *bestow*.

For when from herbs the pure part must be wonne  
 From grosse, by Stilling, this is better done  
 By despis'd dung, then by the fire or Sunne:

Care not then, Madame, 'how low your prayſes lye;  
In labourers balads oft more piety  
God findes, then in *Te Deums* melodie.

And, ordinance rais'd on Towers ſo many mile  
Send not their voice, nor laſt ſo long a while  
As fires from th'earth's low vaults in *Sicil* Iſle.

Should I ſay I liv'd darker then were true,  
Your radiation can all clouds ſubdue,  
But one, 'tis beſt light to contemplate you.

You, for whoſe body God made better clay,  
Or tooke Soules ſtuffe ſuch as ſhall late decay,  
Or ſuch as needs ſmall change at the laſt day.

This, as an Amber drop enwraps a Bee,  
Covering diſcovers your quicke Soule; that we (ſee.  
May in your through-ſhine front our hearts thoughts

You teach (though wee learne not) a thing unknowne  
To our late times, the uſe of ſpecular ſtone,  
Through which all things within without were ſhown.

Of ſuch were Temples; ſo and ſuch you are;  
*Being* and *ſeeming* is your equall care,  
And *vertues* whole *ſumme* is but *know* and *dare*.

But as our Soules of growth and Soules of sense  
Have birthright of our reasons Soule, yet hence  
They fly not from that, nor seeke presidence.

Natures first lesson, so, discretion,  
Must not grudge zeale a place, nor yet keepe none,  
Not banish it selfe, nor religion.

Discretion is a wisemans Soule, and so  
Religion is a Christians, and you know  
How these are one, her yea, is not her no.

Nor may we hope to fodder still and knit  
These two, and dare to breake them; nor must wit  
Be colleague to religion, but be it.

In those poore types of God (round circles) so  
Religions tipes, the peecelesse centers flow,  
And are in all the lines which alwayes goe.

If either ever wrought in you alone  
Or principally, then religion  
Wrought your ends, and your wayes discretion.

Goe thither stil, goe the same way you went,  
Who so would change, do covet or repent;  
Neither can reach you, great and innocent.

## To the Countesse of Bedford.

*Begun in France but never perfected.*

**T**Hough I be *dead*, and buried, yet I have  
(Living in you,) Court enough in my grave,  
As oft as there I thinke my selfe to bee,  
So many resurrections waken mee.  
That thankfullnesse your favours have forgot  
In mee, embalmes mee; that I doe not rot;  
This season as 'tis Easter, as 'tis spring,  
Must both to growth and to confession bring  
My thoughts dispos'd unto your influence, so,  
These verses bud, so these confessions grow;  
First I confesse I have to others lent  
Your stock, and over prodigally spent  
Your treasure, for since I had never knowne  
Vertue or beautie, but as they are growne  
In you, I should not thinke or say they shine,  
(So as I have) in any other Mine;  
Next I confesse this my confession,  
For, 'tis some fault thus much to touch upon,  
Your praise to you, where half rights seeme too much,  
And make your minds sincere complexion blush.  
Next I confesse my impenitence, for I  
Can scarce repent my first fault, since thereby  
Remote low Spirits, which shall ne'r read you,  
May in lesse lessons finde enough to doe,  
By studying copies, not Originals,

*Desunt cetera.**To*



*A Letter to the Lady Carey, and Mrs Essex Riche,**From Amyens.*

MADAME,

**H**ere where by All All Saints invoked are,  
'Twere too much schisme to be singular,  
And 'gainst a practise generall to warre.

Yet turning to Saints, should my' humility  
To other Saint then you directed bee,  
That were to make my schisme, heresie.

Nor would I be a Convertite so cold,  
As not to tell it; If this be too bold,  
Pardons are in this market cheaply sold.

Where, because Faith is in too low degree,  
I thought it some Apostleship in mee  
To speake things which by faith alone I see.

That is, of you, who is a firmament  
Of virtues, where no one is growne, or spent,  
They are your materials, not your ornament.

Others whom wee call vertuous, are not so  
In their whole substance, but, their vertues grow  
But in their humours, and at seasons show:

For

For when through tastelesse flat humilitie  
 In dow bak'd men some harmelesenes we see,  
 'Tis but his *flegme* that's *Vertuous*, and not Hee :

Soe is the Blood sometimes; who ever ran  
 To danger unimportun'd, he was than  
 No better then a *sanguine* Vertuous man.

So cloysterall men, who, in pretence of feare  
 All contributions to this life forbear,  
 Have Vertue in *Melancholy*, and only there.

Spirituell *Cholerique* Crytiques, which in all  
 Religions find faults, and forgive no fall,  
 Have, through their zeale, Vertue but in their Gall.

We are thus but parcel guilt; to Gold we are growne  
 When Vertue is our Soules complexion;  
 Who knowes his Vertues name or place, hath none.

Vertue's but aguish, when 'tis severall,  
 By occasion wak'd, and circumstantiall.  
 True vertue is *Soule*, Alwaies in all deeds *All*.

This Vertue thinking to give dignitie  
 To your soule, found there no infirmitie,  
 For, your soule was as good Vertue, as shee;

Q

Shee

Shee therefore wrought upon that part of you  
Which is scarce lesse then soule, as she could do,  
And so hath made your beauty, Vertue too.

Hence comes it, that your Beauty wounds not hearts,  
As Others, with prophane and sensuall Darts,  
But as an influence, vertuous thoughts imparts.

But if such friends by the honor of your sight  
Grow capable of this so great a light,  
As to partake your vertues, and their might,

What must I thinke that influence must doe,  
Where it findes sympathie and matter too,  
Vertue, and beauty of the same stufte, as you?

Which is, your noble worthie sister, shee  
Of whom, if what in this my Extasie  
And revelation of you both I see,

I should write here, as in short Galleries  
The Master at the end large glasses ties,  
So to present the roome twice to our eyes,

So I should give this letter length, and say  
That which I said of you; there is no way  
From either, but by the other not to stray.

May therefore this be enough to testifie  
 My true devotion, free from flattery;  
 He that beleeves himselfe, doth never lie:

*To the Countesse of Salisbury. August. 1614.*

Faire, great, and good, since seeing you, wee see  
 What Heaven can doe, and what any Earth can be:  
 Since now your beauty shines, now when the Sunne  
 Grown stale, is to so low a value runne,  
 That his disshevel'd beames and scattered fires  
 Serve but for Ladies Periwigs and Tyres  
 In lovers Sonnets: you come to repaire  
 Gods booke of creatures, teaching what is faire.  
 Since now, when all is withered, shrunke, and dri'd,  
 All Vertues ebb'd out to a dead low tyde,  
 All the worlds frame being crumbled into sand,  
 Where every man thinks by himselfe to stand,  
 Integrity, friendship, and confidence,  
 (Ciments of greatnes) being vapor'd hence,  
 And narrow man being fill'd with little shares,  
 Court, Citie, Church, are all shops of small-wares,  
 All having blowne to sparkes their noble fire,  
 And drawne their sound gold-into wyre;  
 All trying by a love of littlenesse  
 To make abridgments, and to draw to lesse,  
 Even that nothing, which at first we were;



Shee therefore wrought upon that part of you  
Which is scarce lesse then soule, as she could do,  
And so hath made your beauty, Vertue too.

Hence comes it, that your Beauty wounds not hearts,  
As Others, with prophane and sensuall Darts,  
But as an influence, vertuous thoughts imparts.

But if such friends by the honor of your sight  
Grow capable of this so great a light,  
As to partake your vertues, and their might,

What must I thinke that influence must doe,  
Where it findes sympathie and matter too,  
Vertue, and beauty of the same stufte, as you?

Which is, your noble worthie sister, shee  
Of whom, if what in this my Extasie  
And revelation of you both I see,

I should write here, as in short Galleries  
The Master at the end large glasses ties,  
So to present the roome twice to our eyes,

So I should give this letter length, and say  
That which I said of you; there is no way  
From either, but by the other not to stray.

May therefore this be enough to testifie  
 My true devotion, free from flattery;  
 He that beleeves himselfe, doth never lie:

*To the Countesse of Salisbury. August. 1614.*

Faire, great, and good, since seeing you, wee see  
 What Heaven can doe, and what any Earth can be:  
 Since now your beauty shines, now when the Sunne  
 Growne stale, is to so low a value runne,  
 That his disshevel'd beames and scattered fires  
 Serve but for Ladies Periwigs and Tyres  
 In lovers Sonnets: you come to repaire  
 Gods booke of creatures, teaching what is faire.  
 Since now, when all is withered, shrunke, and dri'd,  
 All Vertues ebb'd out to a dead low tyde,  
 All the worlds frame being crumbled into sand,  
 Where every man thinks by himselfe to stand,  
 Integrity, friendship, and confidence,  
 (Ciments of greatnes) being vapor'd hence,  
 And narrow man being fill'd with little shares,  
 Court, Citie, Church, are all shops of small-wares,  
 All having blowne to sparkes their noble fire,  
 And drawne their sound gold-ingot into wyre;  
 All trying by a love of littlenesse  
 To make abridgments, and to draw to lesse,  
 Even that nothing, which at first we were;

Since in these times, your greatnesse doth appeare,  
And that we learne by it, that man to get  
Towards him, thats infinite, must first be great.  
Since in an age so ill, as none is fit  
So much as to accuse, much lesse mend it,  
(For who can judge, or witnesse of those times  
Where all alike are guiltie of the crimes?)  
Where he that would be good, is thought by all  
A monster, or at best fantastickall:  
Since now you durst be good, and that I doe  
Discerne, by daring to contemplate you,  
That there may be degrees of faire, great, good;  
Through your light, largenesse, vertue understood:  
If in this sacrifice of mine, be showne  
Any small sparke of these, call it your owne.  
And if things like these, have been said by mee  
Of others; call not that Idolatrie.  
For had God made man first, and man had scene  
The third daies fruits, and flowers, and various Greene  
He might have said the best that he could say  
Of those faire creatures, which were made that day:  
And when next day he had admir'd the birth  
Of Sun, Moone, Stars, fairer then late-prais'd earth,  
Hee might have said the best that he could say,  
And not be chid for praising yesterday:  
So though some things are not together true,  
As, that another is worthiest, and, that you:  
Yet, to say so, doth not condemne a man,  
If when he spoke them, they were both true than.  
How faire a prooffe of this, in our soule growes?

Wee

Wee first have soules of growth, and sense, and those,  
 When our last soule, our soule immortall came,  
 Were swallowed into it, and have no name.  
 Nor doth he injure those soules, which doth cast  
 The power and praise of both them, on the last;  
 No more doe I wrong any; I adore  
 The same things now, which I ador'd before,  
 The subject chang'd, and measure; the same thing  
 In a low constable, and in the King  
 I reverence; His power to worke on mee;  
 So did I humbly reverence each degree  
 Of faire, great, good, but more, now I am come  
 From having found their *walkes*, to finde their *home*.  
 And as I owe my first soules thanks, that they  
 For my last soule did fit and mould my clay,  
 So am I debtor unto them, whose worth,  
 Enabled me to profit, and take forth  
 This new great lesson, thus to study you;  
 Which none, not reading others, first, could doe.  
 Nor lacke I light to read this booke, though I  
 In a darke Cave, yea in a Grave doe lie;  
 For as your fellow Angells, so you doe  
 Illustrate them who come to study you.  
 The first whom we in Histories doe finde  
 To have profest all Arts, was one borne blind:  
 He lackt those eyes beasts have as well as wee,  
 Not those, by which Angels are seene and see;  
 So, though I am borne without those eyes to live;  
 Which fortune, who hath none her selfe, doth give,  
 Which are, fit meanes to see bright courts and you,

Q 3

Yet.



Yet may I see you thus, as now I doe;  
 I shall by that, all goodnesse have discern'd,  
 And though I burne my librarie, be learn'd.

*An Epithalamion, Or mariage Song on the Lady Elizabeth, and Count Palatine being married on St. Valentines day.*

## I.

**H**Aile Bishop Valentine, whose day this is,  
 All the Aire is thy Diocis,  
 And all the chirping Choristers  
 And other birds are thy Parishioners,  
 Thou marryest every yeare  
 The Lirique Larke, and the grave whispering Dove,  
 The Sparrow that neglects his life for love,  
 The household Bird, with the red stomacher,  
 Thou mak'st the black bird speed as soone,  
 As doth the Goldfinch, or the Halcyon;  
 The husband cocke lookes out, and straight is sped,  
 And meets his wife, which brings her feather-bed.  
 This day more cheerfully then ever shine.  
 This day, which might enflāe thy self, Old Valentine.

## I I.

Till now, Thou warmd'st with multiplying loves  
 Two larkes, two sparrowes, or two Doves,  
 All that is nothing unto this,  
 For thou this day couplest two Phoenixes,  
 Thou mak'st a Taper see  
 What the sunne never saw, and what the Arke  
 (Which was of foules, and beasts, the cage, and park,)  
 Did not containe, one bed contains, through Thee,  
 Two Phoenixes, whose joyned breasts  
 Are unto one another mutuall nests,  
 Where motion kindles such fires, as shall give  
 Yong Phoenixes, and yet the old shall live.  
 Whose love and courage never shall decline,  
 But make the whole year through, thy day, O Valérine.

## I I I.

Up then faire Phoenix Bride, frustrate the Sunne,  
 Thy selfe from thine affection  
 Takest warmth enough, and from thine eye  
 All lesser birds will take their Jollitie.  
 Up, up, faire Bride, and call,  
 Thy starres, from out their severall boxes, take  
 Thy Rubies, Pearles, and Diamonds forth, and make  
 Thy selfe a constellation, of them All,  
 And by their blazing, signifie,  
 That a Great Princess falls, but doth not die;  
 Bee thou a new starre, that to us portends  
 Ends of much wonder; And be Thou those ends,  
 Since thou dost this day in new glory shine,  
 May all men date Records, from this thy Valentine.

## I I I I

## IIII.

Come forth, come forth, and as one glorious flame  
 Meeting Another, growes the same,  
 So meet thy Fredericke, and so  
 To an unseparable union goe,  
 Since separation  
 Falls not on such things as are infinite,  
 Nor things which are but one, can disunite.  
 You're twice inseparable, great, and one;  
 Goe then to where the Bishop staies,  
 To make you one, his way, which divers waies  
 Must be effected; and when all is past,  
 And that you're one, by hearts and hands made fast,  
 You two have one way left, your selves to'entwine,  
 Besides this Bishops knot, O Bishop Valentine.

## V.

But oh, what ailes the Sunne, that here he staies,  
 Longer to day, then other daies?  
 Staies he new light from these to get?  
 And finding here such store, is loth to set?  
 And why doe you two walke,  
 So slowly pac'd in this procession?  
 Is all your care but to be look'd upon,  
 And be to others spectacle, and talke?  
 The feast, with gluttonous delaies,  
 Is eaten, and too long their meat they praise,

The

The masquers come too late, and I thinke, will stay,  
Like Fairies, till the Cock crow them away.  
Alas, did not Antiquity assigne  
A night, as well as day, to thee, O Valentine?

## VI.

They did, and night is come; and yet wee see  
Formalities retarding thee.

What meane these Ladies, which (as though  
They were to take a clock in peeces,) goe  
So nicely about the Bride;

A Bride, before a good night could be said,  
Should vanish from her cloathes, into her bed,  
As Soules from bodies steale, and are not spy'd.

But now she is laid; What though shee bee?  
Yet there are more delays, For, where is he?  
He comes, and passes through Spheare after Spheare.  
First her sheetes, then her Armes, then any where,  
Let not this day, then, but this night be thine,  
Thy day was but the eve to this, O Valentine.

## VII.

Here lyes a shee Sunne, and a hee Moone here,  
She gives the best light to his Spheare,  
Or each is both, and all, and so

They unto one another nothing owe,  
And yet they doe, but are

So just and rich in that coyne which they pay,

R

Tha



That neither would, nor needs forbear nor stay,  
 Neither desires to be spar'd, nor to spare,  
     They quickly pay their debt, and then  
 Take no acquittance, but pay again;  
 They pay, they give, they lend, and so let fall,  
 No such occasion to be liberall.  
 More truth, more courage in these two do shine,  
 Then all thy turtles have, and sparrows, Valentine.

## VIII.

And by this act of these two Phenixes  
     Nature againe restored is,  
     For since these two are two no more,  
 Ther's but one Phenix still, as was before.  
     Rest now at last, and wee  
 As Satyres watch the Sunnes uprise, will stay  
 Waiting, when your eyes opened, let out day.  
 Onely desir'd, because your face wee see;  
     Others neare you shall whispering speake,  
 And wagers lay, at which side day will breake,  
 And win by observing, then, whose hand it is  
 That opens first a curtaine, hers or his;  
 This will be tryed to morrow after nine,  
 Till which houre, wee thy day enlarge, O Valentine.

## ECCLOGUE.

1613. December 26.

*Allophanes finding Idios in the country in Christmas time, reprehends his absence from court, at the marriage of the Earle of Sommerſet, Idios gives an account of his purpoſe therein, and of his abſence thence.*

*Allophanes.*

Vnſeaſonable man, ſtatue of ice,  
 What could to countries ſolitude entice  
 Thee, in this yeares cold and decrepit time?  
 Natures inſtinct drawes to the warmer clime  
 Even ſmall birds, who by that courage dare,  
 In numerous fleets, ſaile through their Sea, the aire.  
 What delicacie can in fields appeare,  
 Whil'ſt Flora' herſelfe doth a freeze jerkin weare?  
 Whil'ſt windes do all the trees and hedges ſtrip  
 Of leaſes, to furniſh roddeſ enough to whip  
 Thy madneſſe from thee; and all ſprings by froſt  
 Have taken cold, and their ſweet murmures loſt;  
 If thou thy faults or fortunes would'ſt lament  
 With juſt ſolemnity, do it in Lent;  
 At Court the ſpring already advanced is,  
 The Sunne ſtayeſ longer up; and yet not his  
 The glory is, farre other, other fires.  
 Firſt, zeale to Prince and State; then loves deſires

Burne in one brest, and like heavens two great lights,  
 The first doth governe dayes, the other nights.  
 And then that early light, which did appeare  
 Before the Sunne and Moone created were;  
 The Princes favour is defus'd o'r all,  
 From which all Fortunes, Names, and Natures fall;  
 Thence from those wombes of starres, the Brides bright  
 At every glance, a constellation flies, (eyes,  
 And sowes the Court with starres, and doth prevent  
 In light and power, the all-ey'd firmament;  
 First her eyes kindles other Ladies eyes,  
 Then from their beames their jewels lusters rise,  
 And from their jewels torches do take fire,  
 And all is warmth, and light, and good desire;  
 Most other Courts, alas, are like to hell, (dwell:  
 Where in darke places, fire without light doth  
 Or but like Stoves, for lust and envy get  
 Continually, but artificiall heat;  
 Here zeale and love growne one, all clouds digest,  
 And make our Court an everlasting East.  
 And can'st thou be from thence?

*Idios.*

No, I am there  
 As heaven, to men dispos'd, is every where,  
 So are those Courts, whose Princes animate,  
 Not onely all their house, but all their State,  
 Let no man thinke, because he is full, he hath all,  
 Kings (as their patterne, God) are liberall  
 Not onely in fulnesse, but capacitie,  
 Enlarging narrow men, to feele and see,

And

And comprehend the blessings they bestow.

So, reclus'd hermits often times do know  
More of heavens glory, then a worldling can.

As man is of the world, the heart of man,  
Is an epitome of Gods great booke

Of creatures, and man need no farther looke;  
So is the Country of Courts, where sweet peace doth,  
As their one common soule, give life to both,  
I am not then from Court.

*Allophanes.*

Dreamer, thou art,

Think'ſt thou fantaſtique that thou haſt a part  
In the Indian fleet, becauſe thou haſt

A little ſpice, or Amber in thy taſte?  
Becauſe thou art not frozen, art thou warme?

Seeſt thou all good becauſe thou ſeeſt no harme?  
The earth doth in her inner bowels hold

Stuffe well diſpos'd; and which would ſaine be gold,  
But never ſhall, except it chance to lye,

So upward, that heaven gild it with his eye;  
As, for divine things, faith comes from above,

So, for beſt civill uſe, all tinctures move  
From higher powers; From God religion ſprings,

Wiſdome, and honour from the uſe of Kings.

Then unbeguile thy ſelfe, and know with mee,

That Angels, though on earth employd they bee,  
Are ſtill in heav'n, ſo is hee ſtill at home

That doth, abroad, to honeſt actions come.

Chide thy ſelfe then, O foole, which yeſterday



Might'st have read more then all thy books bewray;  
 Hast thou a history, which doth present  
     A Court, where all affections do assent  
 Unto the Kings, and that, that Kings are just?  
     And where it is no levity to trust.  
 Where there is no ambition, but to obey,  
     Where men need whisper nothing, and yet may;  
 Where the Kings favours are so plac'd, that all  
     Finde that the King therein is liberall  
 To them, in him, because his favours bend  
     To vertue, to the which they all pretend.  
 Thou hast no such; yet here was this, and more,  
     An earnest lover, wise then, and before,  
 Our little Cupid hath sued Livery,  
     And is no more in his minority,  
 Hee is admitted now into that brest  
     Where the Kings Counsells and his secrets rest,  
 What hast thou lost, O ignorant man?

*Idios.*

  I knew,  
 All this, and onely therefore I withdrew  
 To know and feele all this, and not to have  
     Words to expresse it, makes a man a grave  
 Of his owne thoughts; I would not therefore stay  
     At a great feast, having no grace to say,  
 And yet I scap'd not here; for being come  
     Full of the common joy; I utter'd some,  
 Reade then this nuptiall song, which was not made  
     Either the Court or mens hearts to invade,

But

But since I'am dead, and buried I could frame  
No Epitaph, which might advance my fame,  
So much as this poore song, which testifies  
I did unto that day some sacrifice.

## I.

*The time of the Mariage.*

**T**Hou art repriv'd old yeare, thou shalt not die,  
Though thou upon thy death bed lye,  
And should'st within five dayes expire  
Yet thou art rescu'd by a mightier fire,  
Then thy old Soule, the Sunne,  
When he doth in his largest circle runne.  
The passage of the West or East would thaw,  
And open wide their easie liquid jawe  
To all our ships, could a Promethean art  
Either unto the Northerne Pole impart  
The fire of these inflaming eyes, or of this loving  
(heart.

## II.

## II.

*Equality of persons.*

But undiscerning Muse, which heart, which eyes,  
 In this new couple, dost thou prize,  
 When his eye as inflaming is  
 As hers, and her heart loves as well as his?  
 Be tryed by beauty, and than  
 The bridegroom is a maid, and not a man,  
 If by that manly courage they be tryed,  
 Which scornes unjust opinion, then the bride  
 Becomes a man. Should chance or envies Art  
 Divide these two, whom nature scarce did part?  
 Since both have th'enflaming eye, and both the loving  
 (heart.

---

## III.

*Raising of the Bridegroom.*

Though it be some divorce to thinke of you  
 Single, so much one are you two,  
 Let me here contemplate thee,  
 First, cheerfull Bridegroom, and first let mee see,  
 How thou prevent'st the Sunne,  
 And his red foming horses dost outrunne,  
 How, having laid downe in thy Soveraignes brest

All

All businesses, from thence to reinvest  
Them, when these triumphs cease, thou forward art  
To shew to her, who doth the like impart,  
The fire of thy inflaming eyes, and of thy loving heart.

## IIII.

*Raising of the Bride.*

But now, to Thee, faire Bride, it is some wrong,  
To thinke thou wert in Bed so long,  
Since Soone thou lyeſt downe firſt, tis fit  
Thou in firſt riſing ſhould'ſt allow for it,  
Pouder thy Radiant haire,  
Which if without ſuch aſhes thou would'ſt weare,  
Thou, which, to all which come to looke upon,  
Are meant for, Phœbus, would'ſt be Phaëton,  
For our eaſe, give thine eyes, th'unuſuall part  
Of joy, a Teare; ſo quencht, thou maiſt impart, (heart.  
Tous that come, thy inflaming eyes, to him, thy loving



## V.

*Her Apparrelling.*

Thus thou descend'st to our infirmitie,  
 Who can the Sun in water see.  
 Soe dost thou, when in silke and gold,  
 Thou cloudst thy selfe; since wee which doe behold,  
 Are dust, and wormes, 'tis just  
 Our objects be the fruits of wormes and dust;  
 Let every Jewell be a glorious starre,  
 Yet starres are not so pure, as their spheares are.  
 And though thou stoope, to appeare to us, in part,  
 Still in that Picture thou intirely art, (ving heart.  
 Which thy inflaming eyes have made within his lo-

## VI.

*Going to the Chappell.*

Now from your Easts you issue forth, and wee,  
 As men which through a Cipres see  
 The rising sun, doe thinke it two,  
 Soe, as you goe to Church, doe thinke of you,  
 But that vaile being gone,  
 By the Church rites you are from thenceforth one.  
 The Church Triumphant made this match before,  
 And now the Militant doth strive no more,

Then

Then, reverend Priest, who Gods Recorder art,  
 Doe, from his Dictates, to these two impart  
 All blessings, which are seene, Or thought, by Angels  
 (eye or heart.

## VII:

*The Benediction.*

Blest payre of Swans, Oh may you interbring  
 Daily new joyes, and never sing,  
 Live, till all grounds of wishes faile,  
 Till honor, yea till wisdome grow so stale,  
 That, new great heights to trie,  
 It must serve your ambition, to die;  
 Raife heires, and may here, to the worlds end, live  
 Heires from this King, to take thanks, you, to give,  
 Nature and grace doe all, and nothing Art,  
 May never age, or error overthwart  
 With any West, these radiant eyes, with any North,  
 (this heart,

## VIII.

*Feasts and Revells.*

But you are over-blest. Plenty this day  
 Injures; it causeth time to stay;  
 The tables groane, as though this feast  
 Would, as the flood, destroy all fowle and beast.  
 And were the doctrine new  
 That the earth mov'd, this day would make it true;  
 For every part to dance and revell goes.  
 They tread the ayre, and fall not where they rose.  
 Though six houres since, the Sunne to bed did part,  
 The masks and banquets will not yet impart  
 A sunset to these weary eyes, A Center to this heart.

## IX.

*The Brides going to bed.*

What mean'st thou Bride, this companie to keep?  
 To sit up, till thou faine wouldst sleep?  
 Thou maist not, when thou art laid, doe so.  
 Thy selfe must to him a new banquet grow,  
 And you must entertaine  
 And doe all this daies dances o'r againe.  
 Know that if Sun and Moone together doe  
 Rise in one point, they doe not set so to.

Therefore

Therefore thou maiſt, faire Bride, to bed depart,  
 Thou art not gone, being gone, where e'r thou art,  
 Thou leav'ſt in him thy watchfull eyes, in him thy lo-  
 (ving heart.

## X.

*The Bridegroomes coming.*

As he that ſees a ſtarre fall, runs apace,  
 And findes a gellie in the place,  
 So doth the Bridegroome haſt as much,  
 Being told this ſtarre is falne, and findes her ſuch,  
 And as friends may looke ſtrange,  
 By a new faſhion, or apparrells change,  
 Their ſoules, though long acquainted they had beene,  
 Theſe clothes, their bodies, never yet had ſcene.  
 Therefore at firſt ſhee modeſtly might ſtart,  
 But muſt forthwith ſurrender every part, (heart.  
 As freely, as each to each before, gave either eye or



## XI.

*The good night.*

Now, as in Tullias tombe, one lampe burnt cleare,  
 Unchang'd for fiftene hundred yeare,  
 May these love-lamps we here enshrine,  
 In warmth, light, lasting, equall the divine;  
 Fire ever doth aspire,  
 And makes all like it selfe, turnes all to fire,  
 But ends in ashes, which these cannot doe,  
 For none of these is fuell, but fire too.  
 This is joyes bonfire, then, where loves strong Arts  
 Make of so noble individuall parts  
 One fire of foure inflaming eyes, and of two loving  
 (hearts.)

*Idios.*

As I have brought this song, that I may doe  
 A perfect sacrifice, I'll burne it too.

*Allophanes.*

No Sr. This paper I have justly got,  
 For, in burnt incense, the perfume is not  
 His only that presents it, but of all,  
 What ever celebrates this Festivall  
 Is common, since the joy thereof is so.  
 Nor may your selfe be Priest: But let me goe,

Back

Backe to the Court, and I will lay't upon  
Such Altars, as prize your devotion.

*Epithalamion made at Lincolnes Inne.*

**T**He Sun-beames in the East are spred,  
Leave, leave, faire Bride, your solitary bed,  
No more shall you returne to it alone,  
It nourseth sadnesse, and your bodies print,  
Like to a grave, the yielding downe doth dint;  
You and your other you meet there anon; (thigh,  
Put forth, put forth that warme balme-breathing  
Which whē next time you in these sheets wil smother  
There it must meet another,

Which never was, but must be, oft, more nigh;  
Come glad from thence, goe gladder then you came,  
To day put on perfection, and a womans name.

Daughters of London, you which bee  
Our Golden Mines, and furnish'd Treasure,  
You which are Angels, yet still bring with you  
Thousands of Angels on your mariage daies,  
Help with your presence, and devise to praise  
These rites, which also unto you grow due;  
Conceitedly dresse her, and be assign'd,  
By you, fit place for every flower and jewell,  
Make her for love fit fewell

As gay as Flora, and as rich as Inde;

So

So may shee faire and rich, in nothing lame,  
*To day put on perfection, and a womans name.*

And you frolique Patricians  
 Some of these Senators wealths deep oceans,  
 Ye painted courtiers, barrels of others wits,  
 Yee country men, who but your beasts love none,  
 Yee of those fellowships whereof hee's one,  
 Of study and play made strange Hermaphrodits,  
 Here shine; This Bridegroom to the Temple bring  
 Loe, in yon path which store of straw'd flowers gra-  
 The sober virgin paceth; (ceth,  
 Except my sight faile, 'tis no other thing;  
 Weep not nor blush, here is no grieve nor shame,  
*To day put on perfection, and a womans name.*

Thy two-leav'd gates faire Temple unfold,  
 And these two in thy sacred bosome hold,  
 Till, mystically joyn'd, but one they bee;  
 Then may thy leane and hunger-starved wombe  
 Long time expect their bodies and their tombe,  
 Long after their owne parents fatten thee;  
 All elder claimes, and all cold barrenesse,  
 All yeelding to new loves bee far for ever,  
 Which might these two dislever,  
 Alwaies, all th'other may each one possesse;  
 For, the best Bride, best worthy of praise and fame,  
*To day puts on perfection, and a womans name.*

Winter dayes bring much delight,  
 Not for themselves, but for they soon bring night;  
 Other

Other sweets wait thee then these diverse meats,  
 Other disports then dancing jollities,  
 Other love tricks then glancing with the eyes;  
 But that the Sun still in our halfe Spheare sweates;  
 Hee flies in winter, but he now stands still,  
 Yet shadowes turne; Noone point he hath attain'd,  
 His steeds will bee restrain'd,  
 But gallop lively downe the Westerne hill;  
 Thou shalt, when he hath come the worldshalf frame,  
*To night but on perfection, and a womans name.*

The amorous evening starre is rose,  
 Why then should not our amorous starre inclose  
 Her selfe in her wish'd bed? Release your strings  
 Musicians, and dancers take some truce  
 With these your pleasing labours, for great use  
 As much wearinesse as perfection brings;  
 You, and not only you, but all toyl'd beasts  
 Rest duly; at night all their toyles are dispensed;  
 But in their beds commenced  
 Are other labours, and more dainty feasts;  
 She goes a maid, who, least she turne the same,  
*To night puts on perfection, and a womans name.*

Thy virgins girdle now untie,  
 And in thy nuptiall bed [loves alter] lye  
 A pleasing sacrifice; now dispossesse  
 Thee of these chaines and robes which were put on  
 To adorne the day, not thee; for thou, alone,  
 Like vertue and truth, art best in nakednesse;

T

This



This bed is onely to virginities  
A grave, but, to a better state, a cradle;  
Till now thou wast but able

To be what now thou art; then that by thee  
No more be said, *I may bee, but, I am,*  
*To night put on perfection, and a womans name.*

Even like a faithfull man content,  
That this life for a better should be spent;  
So, shee a mothers rich stile doth preferre,  
And at the Bridegroomes wish'd approach doth lye,  
Like an appointed lambe, when tenderly

The priest comes on his knees t'embowell her;  
Now sleep or watch with more joy; and O light  
Of heaven, to morrow rise thou hot, and early;  
This Sun will love so dearely

Her rest, that long, long we shall want her sight;  
Wonders are wrought, for shee which had no maime,  
*To night puts on perfection, and a womans name.*

## To the Countesse of Bedford.

MADAME,

I Have learn'd by those lawes wherein I am a little conversant, that hee which bestowes any cost upon the dead, obliges him which is dead, but not the heire; I do not therefore send this paper to your Ladyship, that you should thanke mee for it, or thinke that I thanke you in it; your favours and benefits to mee are so much above my merits, that they are even above my gratitude, if that were to be judged by words which must expresse it: But, Madame, since your noble brothers fortune being yours, the evidences also concerning it are yours, so his vertue being yours, the evidences concerning it, belong also to you, of which by your acceptance this may be one peece, in which quality I humbly present it, and as a testimony how intirely your familie possesseth

Your Ladiships most humble  
and thankfull servant

JOHN DONNE.

*Obsequies to the Lord Harringtons brother.**To the Countesse of Bedford.*

**F**Aire soule, which wast, not onely, as all soules bee,  
Then when thou wast infused, harmony,  
But did'st continue so; and now dost beare  
A part in Gods great organ, this whole Spheare:  
If looking up to God; or downe to us,  
Thou finde that any way is pervious,  
Twixt heav'n and earth, and that mans actions doe  
Come to your knowledge, and affections too,  
See, and with joy, mee to that good degree  
Of goodnesse growne, that I can studie thee,  
And, by these meditations refin'd,  
Can unapparell and enlarge my minde,  
And so can make by this soft extasie,  
This place a map of heav'n, my selfe of thee.  
Thou seest mee here at midnight, now all rest;  
Times dead-low water; when all mindes develt  
To morrows businesse, when the labourers have  
Such rest in bed, that their last Church-yard grave,  
Subject to change, will scarce be'a type of this,  
Now when the clyent, whose last hearing is  
To morrow, sleeps, when the condemned man,  
(Who when hee opes his eyes, must shut them than  
Againe by death,) although sad watch hee keepe,  
Doth practice dying by a little sleepe,

Thou

Thou at this midnight seest mee, and as soone  
As that Sunne rises to mee, midnight's noone,  
All the world growes transparent, and I see  
Through all, both Church and State, in seeing thee;  
And I discern by favour of this light,  
My selfe, the hardest object of the sight.  
God is the glasse; as thou when thou dost see  
Him who sees all, seest all concerning thee,  
So, yet unglorified, I comprehend  
All, in these mirrors of thy wayes, and end;  
Though God be our true glass, through which we see  
All, since the beeing of all things is hee,  
Yet are the trunks which doe to us derive  
Things, in proportion fit by perspective,  
Deeds of good men, for by their living here,  
Vertues, indeed remote, seeme to be nere;  
But where can I affirme, or where arrest  
My thoughts on his deeds? which shall I call best?  
For fluid vertue cannot be look'd on,  
Nor can endure a contemplation;  
As bodies change, and as I do not weare  
Those Spirits, humors, blood I did last yeare,  
And, as if on a streame I fixe mine eye,  
That drop, which I looked on, is presently  
Pusht with more waters from my sight, and gone,  
So in this sea of vertues, can no one  
Bee'insisted on, vertues, as rivers, passe,  
Yet still remains that vertuous man there was;  
And as if man feeds on mans flesh, and so  
Part of his body to another owe,



Yet at the last two perfect bodies rise,  
Because God knowes where every Atome lyes;  
So, if one knowledge were made of all those,  
Who knew his minutes well, hee might dispose  
His vertues into names, and ranks; but I  
Should injure Nature, Vertue, and Destinie,  
Should I divide and discontinue so,  
Vertue, which did in one intirenesse grow.  
For as, hee that would say, spirits are fram'd  
Of all the purest parts that can be nam'd,  
Honours not spirits halfe so much, as hee  
Which sayes, they have no parts, but simple bee;  
So is't of vertue; for a point and one  
Are much entirer then a million.  
And had Fate meant to have his vertues told,  
It would have let him live to have beene old,  
So then, that vertue in season, and then this,  
We might have scene, and said, that now he is  
Witty, now wise, now temperate, now just:  
In good short lives, vertues are faine to thrust,  
And to be sure betimes to get a place,  
When they would exercise, lacke time, and space.  
So was it in this person, fore'd to bee  
For lack of time, his owne epitome.  
So to exhibit in few yeares as much,  
As all the long breath'd Chronicles can touch;  
As when an Angell down from heav'n doth flye,  
Our quick thought cannot keepe him company,  
Wee cannot thinke, now hee is at the Sunne, (run,  
Now through the Moon, now he through th'aire doth  
Yet

Yet when he's come, we know he did reaire (Aire.  
To all twixt Heav'n and Earth, Sunne, Moon, and  
And as this Angell in an instant, knowes,  
And yet wee know, this sodaine knowledge growes  
By quick amassing severall formes of things,  
Which he successively to order brings; (goe  
When they, whose slow-pac'd lame thoughts cannot  
So fast as hee, thinke that he doth not so;  
Just as a perfect reader doth not dwell,  
On every syllable, nor stay to spell,  
Yet without doubt, hee doth distinctly see  
And lay together every A, and B;  
So, in short liv'd good men, is not understood  
Each severall vertue, but the compound good.  
For, they all vertues paths in that pace tread,  
As Angells goe, and know, and as men read.  
O why should then these men, these lumps of Balme  
Sent hither, the worlds tempest to becalme,  
Before by deeds they are diffus'd and spread,  
And so make us alive, themselves be dead?  
O Soule, O circle, why so quickly bee  
Thy ends, thy birth and death clos'd up in thee?  
Since one foot of thy compasse still was plac'd  
In heav'n, the other might securely have pac'd  
In the most large extent, through every path, (hath.  
Which the whole world, or man, the abridgment  
Thou knowst, that though the tropique circles have  
(Yea and those small ones which the Poles engrave,)  
All the same roundnesse, evennesse, and all  
The endlesnesse of the equinoctiall;

Yet

Yet, when we come to measure distances,  
How here, how there, the Sunne affected is,  
When he doth faintly worke, and when prevaile,  
Onely great circles, then, can be our scale:  
So, though thy circle to thy selfe expresse  
All, tending to thy endlesse happinesse,  
And wee, by our good use of it may trye,  
Both how to live well young, and how to die,  
Yet, since we must be old, and age endures  
His Torrid Zone at Court, and calentures  
Of hot ambitions, irrelegions ice,  
Zeales agues ; and hydroptique avarice,  
Infirmities which need the scale of truth,  
As well, as lust and ignorance of youth;  
Why did'st thou not for these give medicines too,  
And by thy doing tell us what to doe?  
Though as small pocke-clocks, whose every wheele  
Doth each mismotion and distemper feele,  
Whose *hands* get shaking palsies, and whose *string*  
(His sinewes) slackens, and whose *Soule*, the spring,  
Expires, or languishes, whose pulle, the *flye*,  
Either beates not, or beates unevenly,  
Whose voice, the *Bell*, doth rattle, or grow dumbe,  
Or idle, as men, which to their last houres come,  
If these clockes be not wound, or be wound still,  
Or be not set, or set at every will;  
So, youth is easiest to destruction,  
If then wee follow all, or follow none;  
Yet, as in great clocks, which in steeples chime,  
Plac'd to informe whole towns, to'mploy their time,

An

An error doth more harme, being generall,  
When, small clocks faults, only on the wearer fall.  
So worke the faults of age, on which the eye  
Of children, servants, or the State relie.  
Why wouldst not thou then, which hadst such a soule,  
A clock so true, as might the Sunne controule,  
And daily hadst from him, who gave it thee,  
Instructions, such as it could never be  
Disordered, stay here, as a generall  
And great Sun-dyall, to have set us All ?  
O why wouldst thou be any instrument  
To this unnaturall course, or why consent  
To this, not miracle, but Prodigie,  
That when the ebbs, longer then flowings be,  
Vertue, whose flood did with thy youth begin,  
Should so much faster ebb out, then flow in ?  
Though her flood was blowne in, by thy first breath,  
All is at once sunke in the whirle-poole death.  
Which word I would not name, but that I see  
Death, else a desert, growne a Court by thee.  
Now I grow sure, that if a man would have  
Good companie, his entry is a grave.  
Mee thinkes all Cities, now, but Anthills bee,  
Where, when the severall labourers I see,  
For children, house, Provision, taking paine,  
They are all but Ants, carrying eggs, straw, and grain;  
And Church-yards are our cities, unto which  
The most repaire, that are in goodnesse rich.  
There is the best concourse, and confluence,  
There are the holy suburbs, and from thence



Begins Gods City, New Jerusalem,  
Which doth extend her utmost gates to them;  
At that gate then Triumphant soule, dost thou  
Begin thy Triumph; But since lawes allow  
That at the Triumph day, the people may,  
All that they will, 'gainst the Triumpher say,  
Let me here use that freedome, and expresse  
My grieve, though not to make thy Triumph lesse.  
By law, to Triumphs none admitted bee,  
Till they as Magistrates get victorie,  
Though then to thy force, all yourthes foes did yield,  
Yet till fit time had brought thee to that field,  
To which thy ranke in this state destin'd thee,  
That there thy counsailes might get victorie,  
And so in that capacitie remove,  
All jealousies, 'twixt Prince and subjects love,  
Thou could'st no title, to this triumph have,  
Thou didst intrude on death, usurp't a grave.  
That (though victoriously) thou hadst fought as yet  
But with thine owne affections, with the heate  
Of youths desires, and colds of ignorance,  
But till thou should'st successefully advance  
Thine armes 'gainst forraine enemies, which are  
Both Envy, and acclamation popular,  
(For, both these engines equally defeat,  
Though by a divers Mine, those which are great,)  
Till then thy War was but a civill War,  
For which to Triumph, none admitted are;  
No more are they, who though with good successe,  
In a defensive war, their power expresse,

Before

Before men triumph, the dominion  
Must be *enlarg'd*, and not *preserv'd* alone;  
Why should'st thou then, whose battailes were to win  
Thy selfe, from those straits nature put thee in,  
And to deliver up to God that state,  
Of which he gave thee the vicariate.  
(Which is thy soule and body) as intire  
As he, who takes endeavours, doth require,  
But didst not stay, t'enlarge his kingdome too,  
By making others; what thou didst, to doe;  
Why shouldst thou Triumph now, when Heav'n no  
Hath got, by getting thee, then t'had before? (more  
For, Heav'n and thou, even when thou livedst here,  
Of one another in possession were;  
But this from Triumph most disables thee,  
That, that place which is conquered, must bee  
Left safe from present warre, and likely doubt  
Of imminent commotions to breake out.  
And hath he left us so? or can it bee  
His territory was no more then Hee?  
No, we were all his charge, the Diocis  
Of ev'ry exemplar man, the whole world is,  
And he was joyned in commission  
With Tutelar Angels, sent to every one.  
But though this freedome to upbraid, and chide  
Him who Triumph'd, were lawfull, it was ty'd  
With this, that it might never reference have  
Unto the Senate, who this triumph gave;  
Men might at Pompey jeast, but they might not  
At that authoritie, by which he got

Leave to Triumph, before, by age, he might;  
So, though triumphant soule, I dare to write,  
Mov'd with a reverentiall anger, thus,  
That thou so earely wouldst abandon us;  
Yet I am farre from daring to dispute  
With that great soveraigntie, whose absolute  
Prerogative hath thus dispens'd with thee,  
'Gainst natures lawes, which just impugnors bee  
Of earely triumphs; And I (though with paine)  
Lesen our losse, to magnifie thy gaine  
Of triumph, when I say, It was more fit,  
That all men should lacke thee, then thou lack it.  
Though then in our time, be not suffered  
That testimonie of love, unto the dead,  
To die with them, and in their graves be hid,  
As Saxon wives, and French soldarii did;  
And though in no degree I can expresse,  
Griefe in great Alexanders great excesse,  
Who at his friends death, made whole townes devest  
Their walls and bullwarks which became them best:  
Doe not, faire soule, this sacrifice refuse,  
That in thy grave I doe interre my Muse,  
Who, by my griefe, great as thy worth, being cast  
Behind hand, yet hath spoke, and spoke her last.

*Elegie.*

Elegie.

*The Concession*

**A**S the sweet sweat of Roses in a Still,  
 As that which frō chaf'd muskats pores doth trill,  
 As the Almighty Balme of th'early East,  
 Such are the sweat drops of my Mistris breast.  
 And on her necke her skin such lustre sets,  
 They seeme no sweat drops, but pearle coronets.  
 Ranke sweaty froth thy Mistresse's brow defiles,  
 Like spermatique issue of ripe menstruous boiles.  
 Or like the skumme, which, by needs lawlesse law  
 Enforc'd, Sanserra's starved men did draw  
 From parboild shooes, and bootes, and all the rest  
 Which were with any soveraigne fatnes blest,  
 And like vile stones lying in saffrond rinne,  
 Or warts, or wheales, it hangs upon her skinne.  
 Round as the world's her head, on every side,  
 Like to the fatall Ball which fell on Ide,  
 Or that whereof God had such jealousie,  
 As, for the ravishing thereof we die.  
 Thy head is like a rough-hewne statue of jeat,  
 Where marks for eyes, nose, mouth, are yet scarce set;  
 Like the first Chaos, or flat seeming face  
 Of Cynthia, when th'earths shadowes her embrace.  
 Like Proserpines white beauty-keeping chest,  
 Or Joves best fortunes urne, is her faire brest.  
 Thine's like worme eaten trunkes, cloth'd in seals skin,  
 Or grave, that's dust without, and stinke within.  
 And like that slender stalke, at whose end stands



The wood-bine quivering, are her armes and hands,  
Like rough bark'd elmboughes, or the russet skin  
Of men late scurg'd for madnes, or for sinne,  
Like Sun-parch'd quarters on the citie gate,  
Such is thy tann'd skins lamentable state.  
And like a bunch of ragged carrets stand  
The short swolne fingers of her gouty hand;  
Then like the Chymicks masculine equall fire,  
Which in the Lymbeck's warme wombe doth inspire  
Into th'earths worthlesse part a soule of gold,  
Such cherishing heat her best lov'd part doth hold.  
Thine's like the dread mouth of a fired gunne,  
Or like hot liquid metall newly runne  
Into clay moulds, or like to that *Ætna*  
Where round about the grasse is burnt away.  
Are not your kisses then as filthy, and more,  
As a worme sucking an invenom'd sore?  
Doth not thy fearefull hand in feeling quake,  
As one which gath'ring flowers, still feares a snake?  
Is not your last act harsh, and violent,  
As where a Plough a stony ground doth rent?  
So kisse good Turtles, so devoutly nice  
Are Priests in handling reverent sacrifice,  
And nice in searching wounds the Surgeon is  
As wee, when wee embrace, or touch, or kisse.  
Leave her, and I will leave comparing thus,  
She, and comparisons are odious.

*Elegie.*

## Elegie.

## The Autumnall.

**N**O Spring, nor Summer Beauty hath such grace,  
 As I have seen in one *Autumnall* face,  
 Yong Beauties force our love, and that's a *Kape*,  
 This doth but *counsaille*, yet you cannot scape.  
 If it were a *shame* to love, here t'were no *shame*,  
*Affections* here take *Reverences* name.  
 Were her first yeares the *Golden Age*; That's true,  
 But now they are *gold* oft tried, and ever new.  
 That was her torrid and inflaming time,  
 This is her tolerable *Tropique clyme*. (hence,  
 Faire eyes, who askes more heate, then comes from  
 He in a fever wishes pestilence.  
 Call not these wrinkles, *graves*; If *graves* they were,  
 They were *Loves graves*; for else he is no where.  
 Yet lies not love *dead* here, but here doth sit  
 Vow'd to this trench, like an *Anachorit*.  
 And here, till hers, which must be his *death*, come,  
 He doth not digge a *Grave*, but build a *Tombe*.  
 Here dwells he; though he sojourne ev'ry where;  
 In *Progresse*, yet his standing house is here.  
 Here, where still *Evening* is; not *noone*, nor *night*;  
 Where no *voluptuousnesse*, yet all *delight*.  
 In all her words, unto all hearers fit,  
 You may at *Revels*, you at *counsaille*, sit.  
 This is loves timber, youth his under-wood;

There

There he, as wine in *June*, enrages blood,  
Which then comes seasonabliest, when our tast  
And appetite to other things, is past;  
*Xerxes* strange *Lydian* love, the *Platane* tree,  
Was lov'd for age, none being so large as shee,  
Or else because, being yong, nature did blesse  
Her youth with ages glory, *Barrennesse*.  
If we love things long sought, *Age* is a thing  
Which we are fifty yeares in compassing.  
If transitory things, which soone decay,  
*Age* must be loveliest at the latest day.  
But name not *Winter-faces*, whose skin's slacke;  
Lanke, as an unthrifts purse; but a soules sacke;  
Whose *Eyes* seeke light within, for all here's shade;  
Whose *mouthes* are holes, rather worne out, then  
Whose every tooth to a severall place is gone, (made  
To vex their soules at *Resurrection*;  
Name not these living *Deaths-heads* unto mee,  
For these, not *Ancient*, but *Antique* be;  
I hate extreames; yet I had rather stay  
With *Tombs*, then *Cradles*, to weare out a day.  
Since such loves motion natural is, may still  
My love descend, and journey downe the hill,  
Not panting after growing beauties, so,  
I shall ebbe out with them, who home-ward goe.

Elegie.

Elegie.  
*The Dream*

I Mage of her whom I love, more then she,  
 Whose faire impression in my faithfull heart,  
 Makes mee her *Medall*, and makes her love mee,  
 As Kings do coynes, to which their stamps impart  
 The value: goe, and take my heart from hence,  
 Which now is growne too great and good for me:  
*Honours* oppresse weake spirits, and our sense,  
 Strong objects dull, the more, the lesse wee see.  
 When you are gone, and *Reason* gone with you,  
 Then *Fantasie* is Queene and Soule, and all;  
 She can present joyes meaner then you do;  
 Convenient, and more proportionall.  
 So, if I dreame I have you, I have you,  
 For, all our joyes are but fantastical.  
 And so I scape the paine, for paine is true;  
 And sleepe which locks up sense, doth lock out all:  
 After a such fruition I shall wake,  
 And, but the waking, nothing shall repent;  
 And shall to love more thankfull Sonnets make,  
 Then if more *honour*, *teares*, and *paines* were spent.  
 But dearest heart, and dearer image stay;  
 Alas, true joyes at best are *dreame* enough;  
 Though you stay here you passe too fast away:  
 For even at first lifes *Taper* is a snuffe.  
 Fill'd with her love, may I be rather grown  
 Mad with much heart, then *ideott* with none.



*Elegie on Prince Henry.*

**L**ooke to mee faith, and looke to my faith, God;  
For both my centers feele this period.  
Of waight one center, one of greatnesse is;  
And Reason is that center, Faith is this;  
For into'our reason flow, and there do end  
All, that this naturall world doth comprehend:  
Quotidian things, and equidistant hence,  
Shut in, for man, in one circumference.  
But for th'enormous greatnesse, which are  
So disproportion'd, and so angulare,  
As is Gods essence, place and providence,  
Where, how, when, what soules do, departed hence,  
These things (eccentrique else) on faith do strike;  
Yet neither all, nor upon all, alike.  
For reason, put to'her best extension,  
Almost meetes faith, and makes both centers one.  
And nothing ever came so nere to this,  
As contemplation of that Prince, wee misse.  
For all that faith might credit mankinde could,  
Reason still seconded, that this prince would.  
If then least moving of the center, make  
More, then if whole hell belch'd, the world to shake.  
What must this do, centers distracted so,  
That wee see not what to beleewe or know?  
Was it not well beleev'd till now, that hee,  
Whose reputation was an extasie,

Onneighbour States, which knew not why to wake,  
Till hee discover'd what wayes he would take;  
For whom, what Princes angled, when they tryed,  
Met a *Torpedo*, and were stupified;  
And others studies, how he would be bent,  
Was his great fathers greatest instrument,  
And activ'st spirit, to convey and tie  
This soule of peace, through Christianity;  
Was it not well belev'd, that hee would make  
This generall peace, th'Eternall overtake,  
And that his times might have stretch'd out so farre,  
As to touch those, of which they emblems are?  
For to confirme this just beleeve, that now  
The last dayes came, wee saw heav'n did allow,  
That, but from his aspect and exercise,  
In peacefull times, Rumors of war did rise.  
But now this faith is heresie: we must  
Still stay, and vexe our great grand mother, Dust.  
Oh, is God prodigall? hath he spent his store  
Of plagues, on us, and onely now, when more  
Would ease us much, doth he grudge misery;  
And will not let's enjoy our curse; to dy.  
As, for the earth throwne lowest downe of all,  
T'were an ambition to desire to fall,  
So God, in our desire to dye, doth know  
Our plot for ease, in being wretched so.  
Therefore we live; though such a life wee have,  
As but so many mandrakes on his grave.  
What had his growth, and generation done,  
When, what we are, his putrefaction

Sustaines in us; Earth, which griefes animate;  
Nor hath our world now, other Soule then that.  
And could grieve get so high as heav'n, that Quire,  
Forgetting this their new joy, would desire  
(With grieve to see him) hee had staid below,  
To rectifie our errours, They foreknow.  
Is th'other center, Reason, faster then?  
Where should we looke for that, now we are not men?  
For if our Reason be our connexion  
Of causes, now to us there can be none.  
For, as if all the substances were spent,  
'Twere madnesse, to enquire of accident,  
So is't to looke for reason, hee being gone,  
The onely subject reason wrought upon.  
If Fate have such a chaine, whose divers links  
Industrious man discerneth, as hee thinks,  
When miracle doth come, and so steale in  
A new linke, man knowes not, where to begin:  
At a much deader fault must reason bee,  
Death having broke off such a linke as hee.  
But now, for us, with busie prooffe to come,  
That we have no reason, would prove wee had some.  
So would just lamentations: Therefore wee  
May safely say, that we are dead, then hee.  
So, if our griefs wee do not well declare,  
We have double excuse; he is not dead; and we are.  
Yet I would not dy yet; for though I bee  
Too narrow, to thinke him, as hee is hee,  
(Our Soules best baiting, and midd-period,  
In her long journey, of considering God)

Yet

Yet, (no dishonour) I can reach him thus,  
As he embrac'd the fires of love, with us.  
Oh may I, (since I live) but see, or heare,  
That she-Intelligence which mov'd this spheare,  
I pardon Fate, my life: who ere thou bee,  
Which hast the noble conscience, thou art shee,  
I conjure thee by all the charmes he spoke,  
By th'oathes, which onely you two never broke,  
By all the soules yee sigh'd, that if you see  
These lines, you wish, I knew your history.  
So much, as you, two mutuall heav'ns were here,  
I were an Angell, singing what you were.

---

*Psalme 137.*

## I.

**B**Y Euphrates flowry side  
We did bide,  
From deare Juda farre absented,  
Tearing the aire with our cries,  
And our eyes,  
With their streames his streame augmented.



## II.

When, poore Syons dolefull state,  
Desolate;  
Sacked, burned, and inthrall'd,  
And the Temple spoil'd, which wee  
Ne'r should see,  
To our mirthlesse mindes wee call'd:

## III.

Our mute harpes, untun'd, unstrung,  
Up wee hung  
On greene willowes neere beside us,  
Where, we sitting all forlorne;  
Thus, in scorne,  
Our proud spoylers 'gan deride us.

## IV.

Come, sad Captives, leave your moanes,  
And your groanes  
Under Syons ruines bury;  
Tune your harps, and sing us layes  
In the praise  
Of your God, and let's be merry,

## V.

Can, ah, can we leave our moanes?  
    And our groanes  
Under Syons ruines bury?  
Can we in this Land sing Layes  
    In the praise  
Of our God, and here be merry?

## V I.

No; deare Syon, if I yet  
    Do forget  
Thine affliction miserable,  
Let my nimble joynts become  
    Stiffe and numme,  
To touch warbling harpe unable.

## VII.

Let my tongue lose singing skill,  
    Let it still  
To my parched roose be glewed,  
If in either harpe or voice  
    I rejoyce,  
Till thy joyes shall be renewed

## VIII.

## VIII.

Lord, curse Edom's traiterous kinde,  
Beare in minde  
In our ruines how they revell'd,  
*Sack, kill, burne,* they cry'd out still,  
*Sack, burne, kill,*  
Downe with all, let all be leuell'd.

## IX.

And, thou Babel, when the tide  
Of thy pride  
Now a flowing, growes to turning;  
Victor now, shall then be thrall,  
And shall fall  
To as low an ebbe of mourning.

## X.

Happy he who shall thee waste,  
As thou hast  
Us, without all mercy, wasted,  
And shall make thee taste and see  
What poore wee  
By thy meanes have seene and tasted.

## XI.

Happy, who, thy tender barnes  
 From the armes  
 Of their wailing mothers tearing,  
 'Gainst the walls shall dash their bones,  
 Ruthlesse stones  
 With their braines and blood besmearing.

*Resurrection, imperfect.*

Sleep sleep old Sun, thou canst not have repast  
 As yet, the wound thou took'st on friday last;  
 Sleepe then, and rest; The world may beare thy stay;  
 A better Sun rose before thee to day,  
 Who, not content to'enlighten all that dwell  
 On the earths face, as thou, enlightned hell,  
 And made the darke fires languish in that vale,  
 As, at thy presence here, our fires grow pale.  
 Whose body having walk'd on earth, and now  
 Hastning to Heaven, would, that he might allow  
 Himsele unto all stations, and fill all,  
 For these three daies become a minerall;  
 Hee was all gold when he lay downe, but rose  
 All tincture, and doth not alone dispose  
 Leaden and iron wills to good, but is  
 Of power to make even finfull flesh like his.  
 Had one of those, whose credulous pietie  
 Thought, that a Soule one might discern and see



Goe from a body, 'at this sepulcher been,  
And, issuing from the sheet, this body seen,  
He would have justly thought this body a soule,  
If, not of any man, yet of the whole.

*Desunt cetera.*

*An hymne to the Saints, and to Marquesse Hamylton.*

**W**Hither that soule which now comes up to you  
Fill any former ranke or make a new,  
Whither it take a name nam'd there before,  
Or be a name it selfe, and order more  
Then was in heaven till now; (for may not hee  
Bee so? if every severall Angell bee  
A kind alone;) What ever order grow  
Greater by him in heaven, wee doe not so;  
One of your orders growes by his access;  
But, by his losse grow all our orders lesse;  
The name of *Father*, *Master*, *Friend*, the name  
Of *Subject* and of *Prince*, in one are lame;  
Faire mirth is damp't, and conversation black,  
The *household* widdow'd, and the *garter* slack;  
The *Chappell* wants an *care*, *Councell* a tongue;  
*Story*, a theame; and *Musicke* lacks a song;  
Blest *order* that hath him, the losse of him  
Gangred all *Orders* here; all lost a limbe.  
Never made body such hast to confesse  
Whata soule was; All former comelinesse

Fled,

Fled, in a minute, when the soule was gone,  
And, having lost that beauty, would have none,  
So sell our *Monasteries*, in one instant growne  
Not to lesse houses, but, to heapes of stone;  
So sent this body that faire forme it wore,  
Unto the spheare of formes, and doth (before  
His soule shall fill up his sepulchrall stone,)   
Anticipate a Resurrection;  
For, as in his fame, now, his soule is here,  
So, in the forme thereof his bodie's there;  
And if, faire soule, not with first *Innocents*  
Thy station be, but with the *Penitents*,  
(And, who shall dare to aske then when I am  
Dy'd scarlet in the blood of that pure Lambe,  
Whether that colour, which is scarlet then,  
Were black or white before in eyes of men ?)  
When thou rememb'rest what sins thou didst finde  
Amongst those many friends now left behinde,  
And seest such sinners as they are, with thee  
Got thither by repentance, Let it bee  
Thy wish to wish all there, to wish them cleane;  
Wish *him* a *David*, *her* a *Magdalen*.

SIR,

*To Sr Rob: Carr*

I Presume you rather try what you can doe in me, then what I can doe in verse, you know my uttermost when it was best, and even then I did best when I had least truth for my subjects, In this present case there is so much truth as it defeats all Poetry. Call therefore this paper by what name you will, and, if it bee not worthy of you nor of him, we will smother it, and be it your sacrifice. If you had commanded mee to have waited on his body to Scotland and preached there, I would have embraced your obligation with much alacrity; But, I thanke you that you would command me that which I was loather to doe, for, even that hath given a tincture of merit to the obedience of

Your poore friend and

servant in Christ Jesus

I. D.

*An Epitaph upon Shakespeare.*

**R**Enowned *Chaucer* lie a thought more nigh  
To rare *Beaumont*; and learned *Beaumont* lie  
A little nearer *Spencer*, to make roome  
For *Shakespeare* in your threefold fourefold tombe;  
To lie all *four* in one bed make a shift,  
For, untill doomesday hardly will a fift  
Betwixt this day and that be slaine,  
For whom your curtaines need be drawne againe;  
But, if precedency of death doth barre  
A fourth place in your sacred sepulchre,  
Under this curled marble of thine owne  
Sleepe rare Tragedian *Shakespeare*, sleepe alone,  
That, unto *Ys* and others it may bee  
Honor, hereafter to be laid by thee.



*Sapho to Philanis.*

**W**Here is that holy fire, which *Versè* is said  
 To have, is that enchanting force decaid?  
*Versè* that drawes *Natures* workes, from *Natures* law,  
 Thee, her best worke, to her worke cannot draw.  
 Have my teares quench'd my old *Poetique* fire;  
 Why quench'd they not as well, that of *desire*?  
 Thoughts, my mindes creatures, often are with thee,  
 But I, their maker, want their libertie.  
 Onely thine image, in my heart, doth sit,  
 But that is waxe, and fires environ it.  
 My fires have driven, thine have drawne it hence;  
 And I am rob'd of *Picture*, *Heart*, and *Sense*.  
 Dwells with me still mine irksome *Memory*,  
 Which, both to keepe, and lose, grieves equally.  
 That tells me how faire thou art: Thou art so faire,  
 As, *gods*, when *gods* to thee I doe compare,  
 Are grac'd thereby; And to make blinde men see,  
 What things *gods* are, I say they are like to thee.  
 For, if we justly call each silly *man*  
 A *little world*, What shall we call thee than?  
 Thou art not soft, and cleare, and strait, and faire,  
 As *Down*, as *Stars*, *Cedars*, and *Lillies* are,  
 But thy right hand, and cheek, and eye, only  
 Are like thy other hand, and cheek, and eye.  
 Such was my *Phao* awhile, but shall be never,  
 As thou, wast, art, and, oh, maist be ever.  
 Here lovers sweare in their *Idolatrie*,

That

That I am such; but *Griefe* discolors me.  
 And yet I grieve the lesse, least *Griefe* remove  
 My beauty, and make me unworthy of thy love.  
 Plaies some soft boy with thee, oh there wants yet  
 A mutuall feeling which should sweeten it.  
 His chinne, a thorny hairy unevennesse  
 Doth threaten, and some daily change possesse.  
 Thy body is a naturall *Paradise*,  
 In whose selfe, unmanur'd, all pleasure lies,  
 Nor needs *perfection*; why shouldst thou than  
 Admit the tillage of a harsh rough man?  
 Men leave behinde them that which their sin shewes,  
 And are, as theeves trac'd, which rob when it snows.  
 But of our dallyance no more signes there are,  
 Then *fishes* leave in streames, or *Birds* in aire.  
 And betweene us all sweetnesse may be had;  
 All, all that *Nature* yields, or *Art* can adde.  
 My two lips, eyes, thighs, differ from thy two,  
 But so, as thine from one another doe;  
 And, oh, no more; the likenesse being such,  
 Why should they not alike in all parts touch?  
 Hand to strange hand, lippe to lippe none denies;  
 Why should they brest to brest, or thighs to thighs?  
 Likenesse begets such strange selfe flatterie,  
 That touching my selfe, all seemes done to thee.  
 My selfe I embrace, and mine owne hands I kisse,  
 And amorously thanke my selfe for this.  
 Me, in my glasse, I call thee; But alas, *(glasse.*  
 When I would kisse, teares dimme mine eyes, and  
 Ocure this loving madnesse, and restore

Me

Me to mee; shee, my *halse*, my *all*, my *more*,  
 So may thy cheekes red outweare scarlet dye,  
 And their white, whitenesse of the *Galaxy*,  
 So may thy mighty amazing beauty move  
*Envy* in all *women*, and in all *men* *love*,  
 And so be *change*, and *sicknesse*, farre from thee,  
 As thou by comming neere, keep'it them from me.

*The Annuntiation and Passion.*

**T**Amely fraile body' abstaine to day; to day  
 My soule eates twice, Christ hither and away.  
 She sees him man, so like God made in this,  
 That of them both a circle embleme is,  
 Whose first and last concurre; this doubtfull day  
 Of feast or fast, Christ came, and went away;  
 Shee sees him nothing twice at once, who's all;  
 Shee sees a Cedar plant it selfe, and fall,  
 Her Maker put to making, and the head  
 Of life, at once, not yet alive, yet dead;  
 She sees at once the virgin mother stay  
 Reclus'd at home, Publique at Golgotha.  
 Sad and rejoyc'd shee's seen at once, and seen  
 At almost fiftie, and at scarce fiftene.  
 At once a Sonne is promis'd her, and gone,  
 Gabriell gives Christ to her, He her to John;  
 Not fully a mother, Shee's in Orbitie,  
 At once receiver and the legacie;  
 All this, and all betweene, this day hath showne,  
 Th'Abridgement of Christs story, which makes one  
 As

(As in plaine Maps, the furthest West is East)  
 Of the Angels *Ave,* and *Consummatum est.*  
 How well the Church, Gods Court of faculties  
 Deales, in some times, and seldome joyning these;  
 As by the selfe-fix'd Pole wee never doe  
 Direct our course, but the next starre thereto,  
 Which shoves where the other is, and which we say  
 (Because it strays not farre) doth never stray;  
 So God by his Church, neere to him, wee know,  
 And stand firme, if wee by her motion goe;  
 His Spirit, as his fiery Pillar doth  
 Leade, and his Church, as cloud; to one end both:  
 This Church, by letting those daies joyne, hath shown  
 Death and conception in mankind is one.  
 Or 'twas in him the same humility,  
 That he would be a man, and leave to be:  
 Or as creation he hath made, as God,  
 With the last judgement, but one period,  
 His imitating Spouse would joyne in one  
 Manhoods extremes: He shall come, he is gone:  
 Or as though one blood drop, which thence did fall,  
 Accepted, would have serv'd, he yet shed all;  
 So though the least of his paines, deeds, or words,  
 Would busie a life, she all this day affords;  
 This treasure then, in grosse, my Soule uplay,  
 And in my life retaile it every day.



*Goodfriday, 1613. Riding Westward.*

**L** Et mans Soule be a Spheare, and then, in this,  
 The intelligence that moves, devotion is,  
 And as the other Spheares, by being growne  
 Subject to forraigne motion, lose their owne,  
 And being by others hurried every day,  
 Scarce in a yeare their naturall forme obey:  
 Pleasure or businesse, so, our Soules admit  
 For their first mover, and are whirld by it.  
 Hence is't, that I am carryed towards the West  
 This day, whē my Soules forme bends toward the East.  
 There I should see a Sunne, by rising set,  
 And by that setting endlesse day beget;  
 But that Christ on this Crosse, did rise and fall,  
 Sinne had eternally benighted all.  
 Yet dare I almost be glad, I do not see  
 That spectacle of too much weight for mee.  
 Who sees Gods face, that is selfe life, must dye;  
 What a death were it then to see God dye?  
 It made his owne Lieutenant Nature shrinke,  
 It made his footstoole crack, and the Sunne winke:  
 Could I behold those hands which span the Poles,  
 And tune all spheares at once peirc'd with those holes?  
 Could I behold that endlesse height which is  
 Zenith to us, and our Antipodes,  
 Humbled below us? or that blood which is  
 The seat of all our Soules, if not of his,

Made durt of dust, or that flesh which was worne  
By God, for his apparell, rag'd, and torne?  
If on these things I durst not looke, durst I  
Upon his miserable mother cast mine eye,  
Who was Gods partner here, and furnish'd thus  
Halfe of that Sacrifice, which ransom'd us?  
Though these things, as I ride, be from mine eye,  
They are present yet unto my memory,  
For that looks towards them; & thou look'st towards  
O Saviour, as thou hang'st upon the tree; (mee,  
I turne my backe to thee, but to receive  
Corrections, till thy mercies bid thee leave.  
O thinke mee worth thine anger, punish mee,  
Burne off my rusts, and my deformity,  
Restore thine Image, so much, by thy grace,  
That thou may'st know mee, and I'll turne my face.

## THE LITANIE.

## I.

*The FATHER.*

FATHER of Heaven, and him, by whom  
It, and us for it, and all else, for us  
Thou madest, and govern'st ever, come  
And re-create mee, now growne ruinous:  
My heart is by dejection, clay,  
And by selfe-murder, red.  
From this red earth, O Father, purge away  
All vicious tinctures, that new fashioned  
I may rise up from death, before I'am dead.

## II.

*The SONNE.*

O Sonne of God, who seeing two things,  
Sinne, and death crept in, which were never made,  
By bearing one, tryed'st with what stings  
The other could thine heritage invade;  
O be thou nail'd unto my heart,  
And crucified againe,  
Part not from it, though it from thee would part,  
But let it be by applying so thy paine,  
Drown'd in thy blood, and in thy passion slaine.

## III.

## III.

*The HOLY GHOST.*

O Holy Ghost, whose temple I  
 Am, but of mudde walls, and condensed dust,  
 And being sacrilegiously  
 Halfe wasted with youths fires, of pride and lust,  
 Must with new stormes be weatherbeat;  
 Double in my heart thy flame,  
 Which let devout sad teares intend; and let  
 (Though this glasse lanthorne, flesh, do suffer maim)  
 Fire, Sacrifice, Priest, Altar be the same.

## IV.

*The TRINITY.*

O Blessed glorious Trinity,  
 Bones to Philosophy, but milke to faith,  
 Which, as wise serpents diversly  
 Most slipperinesse, yet most entanglings hath,  
 As you distinguish'd undistinct  
 By power, love, knowledge bee,  
 Give mee a such selfe different instinct  
 Of these let all mee elemented bee,  
 Of power, to love, to know, you unnumbered three.



## V.

*The Virgin MARY.*

For that faire blessed Mother-maid,  
 Whose flesh redeem'd us; That she-Cherubin,  
 Which unlock'd Paradise, and made  
 One claime for innocence, and disseiz'd sinne,  
 Whose wombe was a strange heav'n, for there  
 God cloath'd himselfe, and grew,  
 Our zealous thanks wee poure. As her deeds were  
 Our helpes, so are her prayers; nor can she sue  
 In vaine, who hath such titles unto you.

## VI.

*The Angels.*

And since this life our nonage is,  
 And wee in Wardship to thine Angels be,  
 Native in heavens faire Palaces  
 Where we shall be but denizen'd by thee,  
 As th'earth conceiving by the Sunne,  
 Yeelds faire diversitie,  
 Yet never knowes which course that light doth run,  
 So let mee study, that mine actions bee  
 Worthy their sight, though blinde in how they see.

## VII.

*The Patriarches.*

And let thy Patriarches Desire  
(Those great Grandfathers, of thy Church, which saw  
More in the cloud, then wee in fire,  
Whom Nature clear'd more, then us grace and law,  
And now in Heaven still pray, that wee  
May use our new helps right,)  
Be sanctified, and fructifie in mee;  
Let not my minde be blinder by more light  
Nor Faith by Reason added, lose her sight.

## VIII.

*The Prophets.*

Thy Eagle-sighted Prophets too,  
Which were thy Churches Organs, and did sound  
That harmony, which made of two  
One law, and did unite, but not confound;  
Those heavenly Poëts which did see  
Thy will, and it expresse  
In rythmique feet, in common pray for mee,  
That I by them excuse not my excesse  
In seeking secrets, or Poëtiquenesse.

## IX.

## IX.

*The Apostles.*

And thy illustrious Zodiacke  
Of twelve Apostles, which ingirt this All,  
From whom whosoever do not take  
Their light, to darke deep pits, throw downe, and fall,  
As through their prayers, thou' hast let mee know  
That their bookes are divine;  
May they pray still, and be heard, that I goe  
Th' old broad way in applying; O decline  
Mee, when my comment would make thy word mine.

## X.

*The Martyrs.*

And since thou so desirously  
Did'st long to die, that long before thou could'st,  
And long since thou no more couldst dye,  
Thou in thy scatter'd mystique body wouldst  
In Abel dye, and ever since  
In thine, let their blood come  
To begge for us, a discreet patience  
Of death, or of worse life: for Oh, to some  
Not to be Martyrs, is a martyrdom.

## XI.

*The Confessors.*

Therefore with thee triumpheth there  
 A Virgin Squadron of white Confessors,  
 Whose bloods betroth'd, not marryed were;  
 Tender'd, not taken by those Ravishers:  
 They know, and pray, that wee may know,  
 In every Christian  
 Hourly tempestuous persecutions grow,  
 Tentations martyr us alive; A man  
 Is to himselfe a Dioclesian.

## XII.

*The Virgins.*

The cold white snowie Nunnery,  
 Which, as thy mother, their high Abbess, sent  
 Their bodies backe againe to thee,  
 As thou hadst lent them, cleane and innocent,  
 Though they have not obtain'd of thee,  
 That or thy Church, or I,  
 Should keep, as they, our first integrity;  
 Divorce thou sinne in us, or bid it die,  
 And call chaste widowhead Virginitie.



## XIII.

*The Doctors.*

Thy sacred Academie above  
 Of Doctors, whose paines have unclasp'd, and taught  
 Both bookes of life to us (for love  
 To know thy Scriptures tells us, we are wrought  
 In thy other booke) pray for us there  
 That what they have misdone  
 Or mis-said, wee to that may not adhere,  
 Their zeale may be our sinne. Lord let us runne  
 Meane waies, and call them stars, but not the Sunne.

## XIV.

And whil'st this universall Quire,  
 That Church in triumph, this in warfare here,  
 Warm'd with one all-partaking fire  
 Of love, that none be lost, which cost thee deare,  
 Prayes ceaselesly, and thou hearken too  
 (Since to be gracious  
 Our taske is treble, to pray, beare, and doe)  
 Heare this prayer Lord, O Lord deliver us  
 Frō trusting in those prayers, though powr'd out thus.

## XV.

## XV:

From being anxious, or secure,  
 Dead clods of sadnesse, or light squibs of mirth;  
 From thinking, that great courts immure  
 All, or no happinesse, or that this earth  
     Is only for our prison fram'd,  
     Or that thou art covetous  
 To them whom thou lovest, or that they are maim'd  
 From reaching this worlds sweet, who seek thee thus,  
 With all their might, Good Lord deliver us.

## XVI:

From needing danger, to bee good,  
 From owing thee yesterdaies teares to day,  
 From trusting so much to thy blood,  
 That in that hope, wee wound our soule away,  
     From bribing thee with Almes, to excuse  
     Some sinne more burdenous,  
 From light affecting, in religion, newes,  
 From thinking us all soule, neglecting thus  
 Our mutuall duties, Lord deliver us.

## XVII.

From tempting Satan to tempt us,  
By our connivence, or slack companie,  
From measuring ill by vitious,  
Neglecting to choake sins spawn, Vanitie,  
From indiscreet humilitie,  
Which might be scandalous,  
And cast reproach on Christianitie,  
From being spies, or to spies pervious,  
From thirst, or scorne of flame, deliver us.

## XVIII.

Deliver us for thy descent  
Into the Virgin, whose wombe was a place  
Of middle kind; and thou being sent  
To ungracious us, staid'st at her full of grace,  
And through thy poore birth, where first thou  
Glorifiedst Povertie,  
And yet soone after riches didst allow,  
By accepting Kings gifts in the Epiphanie,  
Deliver, and make us, to both waies free.

## XIX.

And though that bitter agonie,  
 Which is still the agonie of pious wits,  
 Disputing what distorted thee,  
 And interrupted evennesse, with fits,  
 And through thy free confession  
 Though thereby they were then  
 Made blind, so that thou might'st from thē have gone,  
 Good Lord deliver us, and reach us when  
 Wee may not, and we may blinde unjust men.

## XX.

Through thy submitting all, to blowes  
 Thy face, thy clothes to spoile, thy fame to scorne,  
 All waies, which rage, or Justice knowes,  
 And by which thou could'st shew, that thou wast born,  
 And through thy gallant humblenesse  
 Which thou in death did'st shew,  
 Dying before thy soule they could expresse,  
 Deliver us from death, by dying so,  
 To this world, ere this world doe bid us goe.



## XXI.

When senses, which thy souldiers are,  
Wee arme against thee, and they fight for sinne;  
When want, sent but to tame, doth warre  
And worke despaire a breach to enter in,  
When plenty, Gods image, and seale  
Makes us Idolatrous,  
And love it, not him, whom it should reveale,  
When wee are mov'd to seeme religious  
Only to vent wit, Lord deliver us.

## XXII.

In Churches, when the infirmitie  
Of him which speakes, diminishes the Word,  
When Magistrates doe mis.apply  
To us, as we judge, lay or ghostly sword,  
When plague, which is thine Angell, raignes,  
Or wars, thy Champions, swaie,  
When Heresie, thy second deluge, gaines;  
In th'houre of death, the Eve of last judgement day,  
Deliver us from the sinister way.

## XXIII.

## XXIII.

Heare us, O heare us Lord; to thee  
 A sinner is more musique, when he prayes,  
 Then spheares, or Angels praises bee,  
 In Panegyrique Allelujaes,  
 Heare us, for till thou heare us, Lord  
 We know not what to say. (and word.  
 Thine eare to'our sighes, teares, thoughts gives voice  
 O Thou who Satan heard't in Jobs sicke day,  
 Heare thy selfe now, for thou in us dost pray.

## XXIV.

That wee may change to evennesse  
 This intermitting aguish Pietie,  
 That snatching cramps of wickednesse  
 And Apoplexies of fast sin, may die;  
 That musique of thy promises,  
 Not threats in Thunder may  
 Awaken us to our just offices,  
 What in thy booke, thou dost, or creatures say,  
 That we may heare, Lord heare us, when wee pray.

## XXV.

## XXV.

That our eares sicknesse wee may cure,  
And rectifie those Labyrinths aright,  
That wee by harkning, not procure  
Our praise, nor others dispraise so invite,  
That wee get not a slipperinesse,  
And senselesly decline,  
From hearing bold wits jeast at Kings excesse,  
To admit the like of majestic divine,  
That we may locke our eares, Lord open thine.

## XXVI.

That living law, the Magistrate,  
Which to give us, and make us physicke, doth  
Our vices often aggravate,  
That Preachers taxing sinne, before her growth,  
That Satan, and invenom'd men  
Which well, if we starve, dine,  
When they doe most accuse us, may see then  
Us, to amendment, heare them; thee decline,  
That we may open our eares, Lord lock thine.

## XXVII.

That learning, thine Ambassador,  
From thine allegiance wee never tempt,  
That beauty, paradises flower  
For physicke made, from poyson be exempt,  
That wit, borne apt, high good to doe  
By dwelling lazily  
On Natures nothing, be not nothing too,  
That our affections kill us not, nor dye,  
Heare us, weake ecchoes, O thou care, and cry.

## XXVIII.

Sonne of God heare us, and since thou  
By taking our blood, owest it us againe  
Gaine to thy selfe, or us allow;  
And let not both us and thy selfe be slaine;  
O lambe of God, which took'st our sinne  
Which could not stick to thee,  
O let it not returne to us againe,  
But Patient and Physition being free,  
As sinne is nothing, let it no where be.



*The message.*

**S**End home my long strayd eyes to mee,  
Which (Oh) too long have dwelt on thee,  
Yet since there they have learn'd such ill,  
Such forc'd fashions,  
And false passions,  
That they be  
Made by thee  
Fit for no good sight, keep them still.

Send home my harmlesse heart againe,  
Which no unworthy thought could staine,  
Which if it be taught by thine  
To make jestings  
Of protestings,  
And breake both  
Word and oath,  
Keepe it, for then 'tis none of mine.

Yet send me back my heart and eyes,  
That I may know, and see thy lyes,  
And may laugh and joy, when thou  
Art in anguish  
And dost languish  
For some one  
That will none,  
Or prove as false as thou art now.

*Anoëturnall upon S. Lucies day,  
Being the shortest day.*

**T**Is the yeares midnight, and it is the dayes,  
*Lucies*, who scarce seaven houres herself unmaskes,  
 The Sunne is spent, and now his flasks  
 Send forth light squibs, no constant rayes;  
 The worlds whole sap is funke :  
 The generall balme th'hydroptique earth hath drunk ;  
 Whither, as to the beds-feet life is shrunke,  
 Dead and enterr'd; yet all these seeme to laugh,  
 Compar'd with mee, who am their Epitaph.

Study me then, you who shall lovers bee  
 At the next world, that is, at the next Spring:  
 For I am every dead thing,  
 In whom love wrought new Alchimie.  
 For his art did expresse  
 A quintessence even from nothingnesse,  
 From dull privations, and leane emptinesse  
 He ruin'd mee, and I am re-begot  
 Of absence, darknesse, death; things which are not.

All others, from all things, draw all that's good,  
 Life, soule, forme, spirit, whence they beeing have,  
 I, by loves limbecke, am the grave  
 Of all, that's nothing. Oft a flood  
 Have wee two wept, and so

Drownd the whole world,ust two;oft did we grow  
To be two Chaosses, when we did shew  
Care to ought else;and often absences  
Withdrew our foules,and made us carcasses.

But I am by her death,(which word wrongs her)  
Of the first nothing,the Elixer grown;  
Were I a man,that I were one,  
I needs must know, I should preferre,  
If I were any beast,  
Some ends,some means;Yea plants,yea stones detest;  
And love,all,all some properties invest,  
If I an ordinary nothing were,  
As shadow,a light,and body must be here.

But I am None; nor will my Sunne renew:  
You lovers,for whose sake,the lesser Sunne  
At this time to the Goat is runne  
To fetch new lust, and give it you,  
Enjoy your summer all,  
Since shee enjoyes her long nights festivall,  
Let mee prepare towards her,and let mee call  
This houre her Vigil,and her eve, since this  
Both the yeares,and the dayes deep midnight is.

*Witchcraft by a picture.*

I Fixe mine eye on thine, and there  
Pitty my picture burning in thine eye,  
My picture drown'd in a transparent teare,  
When I looke lower I espie,  
Hadst thou the wicked skill  
By pictures made and mard, to kill?  
How many wayes mightst thou performe thy will?

But now I have drunke thy sweet salt teares,  
And though thou poure more I'll depart;  
My picture vanish'd, vanish feares,  
That I can be endamag'd by that art;  
Though thou retaine of mee  
One picture more, yet that will bee,  
Being in thine owne heart, from all malice free.



*The Bayte*

Come live with mee, and bee my love,  
And wee will some new pleasures prove  
Of golden sands, and christall brookes:  
With silken lines, and silver hookes.

There will the river whispering runne  
Warm'd by thy eyes, more then the Sunne.  
And there the inamor'd fish will stay,  
Begging themselves they may betray.

When thou wilt swimme in that live bath,  
Each fish, which every channell hath,  
Will amorously to thee swimme,  
Gladder to catch thee, then thou him.

If thou, to be so seene, beest loath,  
By Sunne, or Moone, thou darknest both,  
And if my selfe have leave to see,  
I need not their light, having thee.

Let others freeze with angling reeds,  
And cut their legges, which shells and weeds,  
Or treacherously poore fish beset,  
With strangling snare, or windowie net:

Let coarse bold hands, from slimy nest  
The bedded fish in banks out-wrest,  
Or curious traitors, sleeve sicke flies  
Bewitch poore fishes wandring eyes.

For thee, thou needst no such deceit,  
 For thou thy selfe art thine owne bait,  
 That fish, that is not catch'd thereby,  
 Alas, is wiser farre then I.

*The Apparition.*

**W**hen by thy scorne, O murdresse, I am dead,  
 And that thou thinkst thee free  
 From all solicitation from mee,  
 Then shall my ghost come to thy bed,  
 And thee fain'd vntill in worse armes shall see;  
 Then thy sicke taper will begin to winke,  
 And he, whose thou art then, being tyr'd before,  
 Will, if thou stirre, or pinch to wake him, thinke  
 Thou call'st for more,  
 And in false sleepe will from thee shrink,  
 And then poore Aspen wretch, neglected thou  
 Bath'd in a cold quicksilver sweat wilt lye  
 A veryer ghost then I;  
 What I will say, I will not tell thee now,  
 Lest that preserve thee; and since my love is spent,  
 I had rather thou shouldst painfully repent,  
 Then by my threatnings rest still innocent.

Dull sublunary lovers love  
(Whose soule is sense) cannot admit  
Absence, because it doth remove  
Those things which elemented it.

But we by a love, so much refin'd,  
That our selves know not what it is,  
Inter-assured of the mind,  
Care lesse, eyes, lips, hands to misse.

Our two soules therefore, which are one,  
Though I must goe, endure not yet  
A breach, but an expansion,  
Like gold to ayery thinnesse beate.

If they be two, they are two so  
As stiffe twin compasses are two,  
Thy soule the fixt foot, makes no show  
To move, but doth, if the other doe.

And though it in the center sit,  
Yet when the other far doth come,  
It leanes, and hearkens after it,  
And growes erect, as that comes home.

Such wilt thou be to mee, who must  
Like th'other foot, obliquely runne.  
Thy firmnes makes my circle just,  
And makes me end, where I begunne.

*The good-morrow.*

I Wonder by my troth, what thou, and I  
Did, till we lov'd, were we not wean'd till then?  
But suck'd on countrey pleasures, childishly?  
Or snorted we in the heaven sleepers den?  
T'was so; But this, all pleasures fancies bee.  
If ever any beauty I did see,  
Which I desir'd, and got, t'was but a dreame of thee.

And now good morrow to our waking soules,  
Which watch not one another out of feare;  
For love, all love of other sights controules,  
And makes one little roome, an every where.  
Let sea-discoverers to new worlds have gone,  
Let Maps to other, worlds on worlds have showne,  
Let us possesse one world, each hath one, and is one.

My face in thine eye, thine in mine appeares,  
And true plaine hearts doe in the faces rest,  
Where can we finde two better hemispheares  
Without sharpe North, without declining West?  
What ever dyes, was not mixt equally;  
If our two loves be one, or, thou and I  
Love so alike, that none doe slacken, none can die;



## Song.

Goe, and catche a falling starre,  
Get with child a mandrake roote,  
Tell me, where all past yeares are,  
Or who cleft the Divels foot,  
Teach me to heare Mermaides singing,  
Or to keep off envies stinging,  
And finde  
What winde  
Serves to advance an honest minde.

If thou beest borne to strange sights,  
Things invisible to see,  
Ride ten thousand daies and nights,  
Till age snow white haire on thee,  
Thou, when thou return'st, wilt tell mee  
All strange wonders that befell thee,  
And sweare  
No where  
Lives a woman true, and faire.

If thou findst one, let mee know,  
 Such a Pilgrimage were sweet,  
 Yet doe not, I would not goe,  
 Though at next doore wee might meet,  
 Though shee were true, when you met her,  
 And last, till you write your letter,  
     Yet shee  
     Will bee  
 False, ere I come, to two, or three.

*Womans constancy.*

**N**OW thou hast lov'd me one whole day,  
 To morrow when thou leav'st, what wilt thou say?  
 Wilt thou then Antedate some new made vow?  
     Or say that now  
 We are not just those persons, which we were?  
 Or, that oathes made in reverentiall feare  
 Of Love, and his wrath, any may forswear?  
 Or, as true deaths, true maryages untie,  
 So lovers contracts, images of those,  
 Binde but till sleep, deaths image, them unloose?  
     Or, your owne end to Justifie,  
 For having purpos'd change, and falsehood; you  
 Can have no way but falsehood to be true?  
 Vaine lunatique, against these scapes I could  
     Cc 2      Dispute,

Dispute, and conquer, if I would,  
Which I abstaine to doe,  
For by to morrow, I may thinke so too.

I Have done one braver thing  
Then all the *worthies* did,  
And yet a braver thence doth spring,  
Which is, to keepe that hid.  
It were but madnes now, to impart  
The skill of specular stone,  
When he which can have learn'd the art,  
To cut it can finde none.  
So, if I now should utter this,  
Others (because no more  
Such stufte to worke upon, there is,)  
Would love but as before.  
But he who lovelinesse within  
Hath found, all outward loathes,  
For he who colour loves, and skinne,  
Loves but their oldest clothes.  
If, as I have, you also doe  
Vertue' attir'd in woman see,  
And dare love that, and say so too,  
And forget the Hee and Shee;  
And if this love, though placed so,  
From prophane men you hide,  
Which will no faith on this bestow,  
Or, if they doe, deride:

Then

Then you have done a braver thing  
 Then all the *Worthies* did.  
 And a braver thence will spring  
 Which is, to keepe that hid.

*The Sunne Rising.*

**B**U sic old foole, unruly Sunne,  
 Why dost thou thus,  
 Through windowes, and through curtaines call on us?  
 Must to thy motions lovers seasons run?  
     Sawcy pedantique wretch, goe chide  
     Late schoole boyes, and sowre prentices,  
 Goe tell Court-huntsmen, that the King will ride,  
 Call countrey ants to harvest-offices,  
 Love, all alike, no season knowes, nor clyme, (time.  
 Nor houres, dayes, moneths, which are the rags of

Thy beames, so reverend, and strong  
 Why shouldst thou thinke?  
 I could eclipse and cloud them with a winke,  
 But that I would not lose her sight so long:  
     If her eyes have not blinded thine,  
     Looke, and to morrow late, tell mee,  
     Whether both the 'India's of spice and Myne  
     Be where thou leftst them, or lie here with mee.  
 Aske for those Kings whom thou saw'st yesterday,  
 And thou shalt heare, All here in one bed lay.

She's



She's all States, and all Princes, I,  
 Nothing else is.  
 Princes doe but play us, compar'd to this,  
 All honor's mimique; All wealth alchimie;  
 Thou sunne art halfe as happy 'as wee,  
 In that the world's contracted thus.  
 Thine age askes ease, and since thy duties bee  
 To warme the world, that's done in warming us.  
 Shine here to us, and thou art every where;  
 This bed thy center is, these walls, thy spheare.

*The Indifferent,*

I Can love both faire and browne, (betraies,  
 Her whom abundance melts, and her whom want  
 Her who loves lonenelle best, and her who maskes and  
 Her whō the country form'd, & whō the town, (plaies,  
 Her who beleeves, and her who tries,  
 Her who still weepes with spungie eyes,  
 And her who is dry corke, and never cries;  
 I can love her, and her, and you and you,  
 I can love any, so she be not true.

Will no other vice content you?  
 Wil it not serve your turn to do, as did your mothers?  
 Or have you all old vices spent, and now would finde  
 Or doth a feare, that men are true, tor- (out others?  
 Oh we are not, be not you so, (ment you?  
 Let mee, and doe you, twenty know.

Rob mee, but binde me not, and let me goe.  
Must I, who came to travaile thorow you,  
Grow your fixt subject, because you are true?

*Venus* heard me sigh this song,  
And by Loves sweetest Part, Variety, she swore,  
She heard not this till now; and that it should be so  
She went, examin'd, and return'd ere long, (no more,  
And said, alas, Some two or three  
Poore Heretiques in love there bee,  
Which thinke to stablish dangerous constancie.  
But I have told them, since you will be true,  
You shall be true to them, who are false to you.

---

*Loves V'sury.*

FOR every houre that thou wilt spare mee now,  
I will allow,  
Usurious God of Love, twenty to thee,  
When with my browne, my gray haire equall bee;  
Till then, Love, let my body raigne, and let  
Mee travell, sojourn, snatch, plot, have, forget,  
Resume my last yeares reliēt: thinke that yet  
We had never met.

D d

Let

Rob

Let mee thinke any rivalls letter mine,  
 And at next nine  
 Keepe midnights promise; mistake by the way  
 The maid, and tell the Lady of that delay;  
 Onely let mee love none, no, not the sport  
 From country grasse, to comfitures of Court,  
 Or cities quelque choses, let report  
 My minde transport.

This bargaine's good; if when I'am old, I bee  
 Inflam'd by thee,  
 If thine owne honour, or my shame, or paine,  
 Thou covet most, at that age thou shalt gaine.  
 Doe thy will then, then subject and degree,  
 And fruit of love, Love I submit to thee,  
 Spare mee till then, I'll beare it, though she bee  
 One that loves mee.

### *The Canonization.*

**F**Or GodfAKE hold your tongue, and let me love,  
 Or chide my palsie, or my gout,  
 My five gray haire, or ruin'd fortune flout, (improve  
 With wealth your state, your minde with Arts  
 Take you a course, get you a place,  
 Observe his honour, or his grace,  
 Or the Kings reall, or his stamped face  
 Contemplate, what you will, approve,  
 So you will let me love.

Alas,

Alas, alas, who's injur'd by my love?

What merchants ships have my sighs drown'd?  
Who saies my teares have overflow'd his ground?

When did my colds a forward spring remove?

When did the heats which my veines fill

Add one more, to the plague Bill?

Soldiers finde warres, and Lawyers finde out still

Litigious men, which quarrels move,

Though she and I do love.

Call us what you will, wee are made such by love;

Call her one, mee another flye,

We're Tapers too, and at our owne cost die,

And wee in us finde the Eagle and the dove,

The Phoenix riddle hath more wit

By us, we two being one, are it.

So, to one neutrall thing both sexes fit.

Wee dye and rise the same, and prove

Mysterious by this love.

Wee can dye by it, if not live by love,

And if unfit for tombes and hearse

Our legends bee, it will be fit for verse;

And if no peece of Chronicle wee prove,

We'll build in sonnets pretty roomes;

As well a well wrought urne becomes

The greatest ashes, as halfe-acre tombes,

And by these hymnes, all shall approve

Us *Canoniz'd* for Love.



And thus invoke us; You whom reverend love  
 Made one anothers hermitage;  
 You, to whom love was peace, that now is rage,  
 Who did the whole worlds soule contract, & drove  
 Into the glasses of your eyes  
 So made such mirrors, and such spies,  
 That they did all to you epitomize,  
 Countries, Townes, Courts: Beg frow above  
 A patterne of our love.

---

*The triple Foole.*

I am two fooles, I know,  
 For loving, and for saying so  
 In whining Poëtry;  
 But where's that wiseman, that would not be I,  
 If she would not deny?  
 Then as th'earths inward narrow crooked lanes  
 Do purge sea waters fretfull salt away,  
 I thought, if I could draw my paines,  
 Through Rimes vexation, I should them allay,  
 Griefe brought to numbers cannot be so fierce,  
 For, he tames it, that fetters it in verse.

But when I have done so,  
 Some man, his art and voice to show,  
 Doth Set and sing my paine,  
 And, by delighting many, frees againe

Griefe,

Griefe, which verse did reſtraine.  
 To Love, and Griefe tribute of Verſe belongs,  
 But not of ſuch as pleaſes when'tis read,  
 Both are increaſed by ſuch ſongs:  
 For both their triumphs ſo are publiſhed,  
 And I, which was two fooles, do ſo grow three;  
 Who are a little wiſe, the beſt fooles bee.

*Lovers infiniteneſſe.*

If yet I have not all thy love,  
 Deare, I ſhall never have it all,  
 I cannot breath one other ſigh, to move;  
 Nor can intreat one other teare to fall.  
 And all my treaſure, which ſhould purchaſe thee,  
 Sighs, teares and oathes, and letters I have ſpent,  
 Yet no more can be due to mee,  
 Then at the bargain made was ment,  
 If then thy gift of love were partiall,  
 That ſome to mee, ſome ſhould to others fall,  
 Deare, I ſhall never have Thee All.

Or if then thou gaveſt mee all,  
 All was but All, which thou haſt then,  
 But if in thy heart, ſince, there be or ſhall,  
 New love created bee, by other men,  
 Which have their ſtocks intire, and can in teares,  
 In ſighs, in oathes, and letters outbid mee,

This new love may beget new feares,  
 For, this love was not vowed by thee,  
 And yet is was, thy gift being generall,  
 The ground, thy heart is mine, what ever shall  
 Grow there, deare, I should have it all.

Yet I would not have all yet,  
 Hee that hath all can have no more,  
 And since my love doth every day admit (store,  
 New growth, thou shouldst have new rewards in  
 Thou canst not every day give me thy heart,  
 If thou canst give it, then thou never gavest it:  
 Loves riddles are, that though thy heart depart,  
 It stayes at home, and thou with losing savest it:  
 But wee will have a way more liberall,  
 Then changing hearts, to joyne them, so wee shall  
 Be one, and one anothers All.

---

*Song.*

**S**Weetest love, I do not goe,  
 For wearinesse of thee,  
 Nor in hope the world can show  
 A fitter Love for mee,  
 But since that I  
 Must dye at last, 'tis best,  
 To use my selfe in jest  
 Thus by fain'd deaths to dye;

Yesternight

Yesternight the Sunne went hence,  
And yet is here to day,  
He hath no desire nor sense,  
Nor halfe so short a way:  
Then feare not mee,  
But beleeve that I shall make  
Speedier journeyes, since I take  
More wings and spurres then hee.

O how feeble is mans power,  
That if good fortune fall,  
Cannot adde another houre,  
Nor a lost houre recall?  
But come bad chance,  
And wee joyne to't our strength,  
And wee teach it art and length,  
It selfe o'r us to'advance.

When thou sigh'st, thou sigh'st not  
But sigh'st my soule away, (winde,  
When thou weep'st, unkindly kinde,  
My lifes blood doth decay.

It cannot bee  
That thou lov'st mee, as thou say'st,  
If in thine my life thou waste,  
Thou art the best of mee.

Let not thy divining heart  
Forethinke me any ill,  
Destiny may take thy part,

And



And may thy feares fulfill,  
 But thinke that wee  
 Are but turn'd aside to sleepe;  
 They who one another keepe  
 Alive, ne'r parted bee.

---

*The Legacie.*

**W**Hen I dyed last, and, Deare, I dye  
 As often as from thee I goe,  
 Though it be but an houre agoe,  
 And Lovers houres be full eternity,  
 I can remember yet, that I  
 Something did say, and something did bestow;  
 Though I be dead, which sent mee, I should be  
 Mine owne executor and Legacie.

I heard mee say, Tell her anon,  
 That my selfe, that's you, not I,  
 Did kill me, and when I felt mee dye,  
 I bid mee send my heart, when I was gone,  
 But I alas could there finde none, (lye,  
 When I had ripp'd me, and search'd where hearts did  
 It kill'd mee againe, that I who still was true,  
 In life, in my last Will should cozen you.

Yet I found something like a heart,  
 But colours it, and corners had,  
 It was not good, it was not bad,  
 It was intire to none, and few had part.  
 As good as could be made by art  
 It seem'd, and therefore for our losses sad,  
 I meant to send this heart in stead of mine,  
 But oh, no man could hold it, for twas thine.

---

*A Feaver:*

O H do not die, for I shall hate  
 All women so, when thou art gone,  
 That thee I shall not celebrate,  
 When I remember, thou wast one.

But yet thou canst not die, I know,  
 To leave this world behinde, is death,  
 But when thou from this world wilt goe,  
 The whole world vapors with thy breath.

Or if, when thou, the worlds soule, goest,  
 It stay, tis but thy carkasse then,  
 The fairest woman, but thy ghost,  
 But corrupt wormes, the worthyest men.

O wrangling schooles, that search what fire  
Shall burne this world, had none the wit  
Unto this knowledge to aspire,  
That this her feaver might be it?

And yet she cannot waite by this,  
Nor long beare this torturing wrong,  
For much corruption needfull is  
To fuell such a feaver long.

These burning fits but meteors bee,  
Whose matter in thee is soone spent.  
Thy beauty, and all parts, which are thee,  
Are unchangeable firmament.

Yet t'was of my minde, seising thee,  
Though it in thee cannot perseuer.  
For I had rather owner bee  
Of thee one houre, then all else ever.

Bye

*Aire and Angels.*

Twice or thrice had I loved thee,  
 Before I knew thy face or name;  
 So in a voice, so in a shapelesse flame,  
*Angells* affect us oft, and worship'd bee,  
 Still when, to where thou wert, I came  
 Some lovely glorious nothing I did see,  
 But since, my soule, whose child love is,  
 Takes limmes of flesh, and else could nothing doe,  
 More subtile then the parent is,  
 Love must not be, but take a body too,  
 And therefore what thou wert, and who  
 I bid Love aske, and now  
 That it assume thy body, I allow,  
 And fixe it selfe in thy lip, eye, and brow.

Whilst thus to ballast love, I thought,  
 And so more steddily to have gone,  
 With wares which would sinke admiration,  
 I saw, I had loves pinnace overfraught,  
 Ev'ry thy haire for love to worke upon  
 Is much too much, some fitter must be sought;  
 For, nor in nothing, nor in things  
 Extreme, and scattrring bright, can love inher;  
 Then as an Angell, face, and wings  
 Of aire, not pure as it, yet pure doth weare,  
 So thy love may be my loves spheare;  
 Just such disparitie



As is twixt Aire and Angells puritie,  
'Twixt womens love, and mens will ever bee.

*Breake of day.*

'Tis true, 'tis day, what though it be ?  
O wilt thou therefore rise from me ?  
Why should we rise, because 'tis light ?  
Did we lie downe, because 'twas night ?  
Love which in spight of darknesse brought us hether,  
Should in despight of light keepe us together.

Light hath no tongue, but is all eye;  
If it could speake as well as spie,  
This were the worst, that it could say,  
That being well, I faine would stay,  
And that I lov'd my heart and honor so,  
That I would not from him, that had them, goe.

Must businesse thee from hence remove ?  
Oh, that's the worst disease of love,  
The poore, the foule, the false, love can  
Admit, but not the busied man.  
He which hath businesse, and makes love, doth doe  
Such wrong, as when a maryed man doth wooc.

*The Anniversarie.*

ALL Kings, and all their favorites,  
 All glory of honors, beauties, wits,  
 The Sun it selfe, which makes times, as they passe,  
 Is elder by a yeare, now, then it was  
 When thou and I first one another saw:  
 All other things, to their destruction draw,  
 Only our love hath no decay;  
 This, no to morrow hath, nor yesterday,  
 Running it never runs from us away,  
 But truly keepes his first, last, everlasting day.

Two graves must hide thine and my coarſe,  
 If one might, death were no divorce,  
 Alas, as well as other Princes, wee,  
 (Who Prince enough in one another bee,)  
 Must leave at last in death, these eyes, and eares,  
 Oft fed with true oathes, and with sweet salt teares;  
 But soules where nothing dwells but love;  
 (All other thoughts being inmates) then shall prove  
 This, or a love increased there above, (remove.  
 When bodies to their graves, soules from their graves

And then wee shall be throughly blest,  
 But now no more, then all the rest.  
 Here upon earth, we are Kings, and none but wee  
 Can be such Kings, nor of such subjects bee;  
 Who is so safe as wee? where none can doe

Treason to us, except one of us two.

True and false feares let us refraine,  
Let us love nobly, and live, and adde againe  
Yeares and yeares unto yeares, till we attaine  
To write threescore, this is the second of our raigne.

*A Valediction of my name, in the window.*

I:

**M**Y name engrav'd herein,  
Doth contribute my firmnesse to this glasse;  
Which, ever since that charme, hath beene  
As hard, as that which grav'd it, was,  
Thine eye will give it price enough, to mock  
The diamonds of either rock.

II.

'Tis much that Glasse should bee  
As all confessing, and through shine as I,  
'Tis more, that it shewes thee to thee,  
And cleare reflects thee to thine eye.  
But all such rules, loves magique can undoe,  
Here you see mee, and I am you.

III.

## III.

As no one point, nor dash,  
Which are but accessories to this name,  
The showers and tempests can outwash,  
So shall all times finde mee the same;  
You this intirenesse better may fulfill,  
Who have the patterne with you still.

## IIII.

Or if too hard and deepe  
This learning be, for a scratch'd name to reach,  
It, as a given death's head keepe,  
Lovers mortalitie to preach,  
Or thinke this ragged bony name to bee  
My ruinous Anatomie.

## V.

Then, as all my foules bee,  
Emparadis'd in you, (in whom alone  
I understand, and grow and see,)  
The rafters of my body, bone  
Being still with you, the Muscle, Sinew, and Veine,  
Which tile this house, will come againe.

## VI.



## VI.

Till my returne, repaire  
And recompact my scattered body so.  
As all the vertuous powers which are  
Fix'd in the starres, are said to flow,  
Into such characters, as graved bee  
When these starres have supremacie

## VII.

So since this name was cut  
When love and grieve their exaltation had,  
No doore'gainst this names influence shut,  
As much more loving, as more sad,  
Twill make thee; and thou shouldst, till I returne,  
Since I die daily, daily mourne.

## VIII.

When thy inconsiderate hand  
Flings ope this casement, with my trembling name,  
To looke on one, whose wit or land,  
New battry to thy heart may frame,  
Then thinke this name alive, and that thou thus  
In it offendst my Genius.

## IX.

## I X.

And when thy melted maid,  
Corrupted by thy Lover's gold, and page,  
His letter at thy pillow'hath laid,  
Disputed it, and tam'd thy rage,  
And thou begin'st to thaw towards him, for this,  
May my name step in, and hide his.

## X.

And if this treason goe  
To an overt act, and that thou write againe;  
In superscribing, this name flow  
Into thy fancy, from the pane.  
So, in forgetting thou remembre'st right,  
And unaware to mee shalt write.

## XI.

But glasse, and lines must bee,  
Noneanes our firme substantiall love to keepe;  
Neere death inflicts this lethargie,  
And this I murmure in my sleepe;  
Impute this idle talke, to that I goe,  
For dying men talke often so.

*Twicknam garden.*

**B**Lasted with sighs, and surrounded with teares,  
 Hither I come to seeke the spring,  
 And at mine eyes, and at mine eares,  
 Receive such balmes, as else cure every thing,  
 But O, selfe traytor, I do bring  
 The spider love, which transubstantiates all,  
 And can convert Manna to gall,  
 And that this place may thoroughly be thought  
 True Paradise, I have the serpent brought.

'Twere wholsomer for mee, that winter did  
 Benight the glory of this place,  
 And that a grave frost did forbid  
 These trees to laugh and mocke mee to my face;  
 But that I may not this disgrace  
 Indure, nor yet leave loving, Love let mee  
 Some senslesse peece of this place bee;  
 Make me a mandrake, so I may grow here,  
 Or a stone fountaine weeping out my yeare.

Hither with christall vyals, lovers come,  
 And take my teares, which are loves wine,  
 And try your mistresse Teares at home,  
 For all are false, that tast not just like mine;  
 Alas, hearts do not in eyes shine,  
 Nor can you more judge womens thoughts by teares,  
 Then

Then by her shadow, what she weares.  
 O perverse sexe, where none is true but shee,  
 Who's therefore true, because her truth kills mee.

*Valediction to his booke.*

I tell thee now (deare Love) what thou shalt doe  
 To anger destiny, as she doth us,  
 How I shall stay, though she Esloygne me thus  
 And how posterity shall know it too;  
 How thine may out-endure  
 Sybills glory, and obscure  
 Her who from Pindar could allure,  
 And her, through whose helpe *Lucan* is not lame,  
 And her, whose booke (they say) *Homer* did finde, and  
 (name.

Study our manuscripts, those Myriades  
 Of letters, which have past twixt thee and mee,  
 Thence write our Annals, and in them will bee  
 To all whom loves subliming fire invades,  
 Rule and example found;  
 There, the faith of any ground  
 No schismaticke will dare to wound,  
 That sees, how Love this grace to us affords,  
 To make, to keep, to use, to be these his Records.



This Booke, as long-liv'd as the elements,  
 Or as the worlds forme, this all-graved tome  
 Incypher writ, or new made Idiome;  
 Wee for loves clergie only are instruments,  
 When this booke is made thus,  
 Should againe the ravenous  
 Vandals and the Goths invade us,  
 Learning were safe; in this our Universe  
 Schooles might learne Sciences, Spheares Musick,  
 (Angels Verse.

Here Loves Divines, (since all Divinity  
 Is love or wonder) may finde all they seeke,  
 Whether abstract spirituall love they like,  
 Their Soules exhal'd with what they do not see,  
 Or loth so to amuze,  
 Faiths infirmitie, they chuse  
 Something which they may see and use; (fit,  
 For, though minde be the heaven, where love doth  
 Beauty a convenient type may be to figure it.

Here more then in their bookes may Lawyers finde,  
 Both by what titles, Mistresses are ours,  
 And how prerogative these states devours,  
 Transferr'd from Love himselfe, to womankind.  
 Who though from heart, and eyes,  
 They exact great subsidies,  
 Forsake him who on them relies  
 And for the cause, honour, or conscience give,  
 Chimeraes, vaine as they, or their prerogative.

Here

Here Statesmen, (or of them, they which can reade,)  
May of their occupation finde the grounds,  
Love and their art alike it deadly wounds,  
If to consider what 'tis, one proceed,  
In both they doe excell  
Who the present governe well,  
Whose weaknesse none doth, or dares tell;  
In this thy booke, such will there something see,  
As in the Bible some can finde out Alchimy.

Thus vent thy thoughts; abroad I'll studie thee,  
As he removes farre off, that great heights takes;  
How great love is, presence best tryall makes,  
But absence tryes how long this love will bee;  
To take a latitude  
Sun, or starres, are fitliest view'd  
At their brightest, but to conclude  
Of longitudes, what other way have wee,  
But to marke when, and where the darke eclipses bee?

*Community.*

**G**ood wee must love, and must hate ill,  
 For ill is ill, and good good still,  
 But these are things indifferent,  
 Which wee may neither hate, nor love,  
 But one, and then another prove,  
 As wee shall finde our fancy beat.

If then at first wise Nature had,  
 Made women either good or bad,  
 Then some wee might hate, and some chuse,  
 But since shee did them so create,  
 That we may neither love, nor hate,  
 Onely this rests, All, all may use.

If they were good it would be seene,  
 Good is as visible as greene,  
 And to all eyes it selfe betrayes,  
 If they were bad, they could not last,  
 Bad doth it selfe, and others wast,  
 So, they deserve nor blame, nor praise.

But they are ours as fruits are ours,  
 He that but tastes, he that devours,  
 And he that leaves all, doth as well,  
 Chang'd loves are but chang'd sorts of meat,  
 And when hee hath the kernell eate,  
 Who doth not fling away the shell?

*Loves growth.*

I Scarce beleeve my love to be so pure  
As I had thought it was,  
Because it doth endure  
Vicissitude, and season, as the grasse;  
Me thinkes I lyed all winter, when I swore,  
My love was infinite, if spring make it more.

But if this medicine, love, which cures all sorrow  
With more, not onely bee no quintessence,  
But mixt of all stufes, paining soule, or sense,  
And of the Sunne his working vigour borrow,  
Love's not so pure, and abstract, as they use  
To say, which have no Mistresse but their Muse,  
But as all else, being elemented too,  
Love sometimes would contemplate, sometimes do

And yet no greater, but more eminent,  
Love by the spring is growne;  
As, in the firmament,  
Starres by the Sunne are not inlarg'd, but showne;  
Gentle love deeds, as blossomes on a bough,  
From loves awakened root do bud out now.  
If, as in water stir'd more circles bee  
Produc'd by one, love such additions take,  
Those like so many spheares, but one heaven make,  
For, they are all concentrique unto thee,

And



And though each spring doe adde to love new heate,  
 As princes doe in times of action get  
 New taxes, and remit them not in peace,  
 No winter shall abate the springs encrease.

---

*Loves exchange.*

**L**ove, any devill else but you,  
 Would for a given Soule give something too.  
 At Court your fellowes every day,  
 Give th'art of Riming, Huntsmanship, or play,  
 For them which were their owne before;  
 Onely I have nothing which gave more,  
 But am, alas, by being lowly, lower.

I aske no dispensation now  
 To falsifie a teare, or sigh, or vow,  
 I do not sue from thee to draw  
 A *non obstante* on natures law,  
 These are prerogatives, they inhere  
 In thee and thine; none should forswear  
 Except that hee *Loves* minion were.

Give mee thy weaknesse, make mee blinde,  
 Both wayes, as thou and thine, in eies and minde;  
 Love, let me never know that this  
 Is love, or, that love childish is.

Let me not know that others know  
That she knowes my paines, least that so  
A tender shame make me mine owne new woe.

If thou give nothing, yet thou'art just,  
Because I would not thy first motions trust;  
Small townes which stand stiffe, till great shot  
Enforce them, by warres law *condition* not.  
Such in loves warfare is my case,  
I may not article for grace,  
Having put love at last to shew this face.

This face, by which he could command  
And change the Idolatrie of any land,  
This face, which wheresoe'r it comes,  
Can call vow'd men from cloisters, dead from tombes,  
And melt both Poles at once, and store  
Deserts with cities, and make more  
Mynes in the earth, then Quarries were before.

For, this love is enrag'd with mee,  
Yet kills not; if I must example bee  
To future Rebels; If th'unborne  
Must learne, by my being cut up, and torne:  
Kill, and dissect me, Love; for this  
Torture against thine owne end is,  
Rack't carcasses make ill Anatomies.

*Conjunct Love*

**S**ome man unworthy to be possessor  
 Of old or new love, himselfe being false or weake,  
 Thought his paine and shame would be lesser,  
 If on womankind he might his anger wreake,  
 And thence a law did grow,  
 One might but one man know;  
 But are other creatures so?

Are Sunne, Moone, or Starres by law forbidden,  
 To smile where they list, or lend away their light?  
 Are birds divorc'd, or are they chidden  
 If they leave their mate, or lie abroad a night?  
 Beasts doe no joyntures lose  
 Though they new lovers choose,  
 But we are made worse then those.

Who e'r rigg'd faire ship to lie in harbors,  
 And not to seeke new lands, or not to deale withall?  
 Or built faire houses, set trees, and arbors,  
 Only to lock up, or else to let them fall?  
 Good is not good, unlesse  
 A thousand it possesse,  
 But doth wast with greedinesse.

*The Dreame.*

**D**Eare love, for nothing lesse then thee  
Would I have broke this happy dreame,  
It was a theame  
For reason, much too strong for phantasie,  
Therefore thou wakd'st me wisely; yet  
My Dreame thou brok'st not, but continued'st it,  
Thou art so truth, that thoughts of thee suffice,  
To make dreames truths; and fables histories;  
Enter these armes, for since thou thoughtst it best,  
Not to dreame all my dreame, let's act the rest.

As lightning, or a Tapers light,  
Thine eyes, and not thy noise wak'd mee;  
Yet I thought thee  
(For thou lovest truth) an Angell, at first sight,  
But when I saw thou sawest my heart,  
And knew'st my thoughts, beyond an Angels art,  
When thou knew'st what I dreamt, whē thou knew'st  
Excesse of joy would wake me, and cam'st then, (whē  
I must confesse, it could not chuse but bee  
Prophane, to thinke thee any thing but thee.

Comming and staying show'd thee, thee,  
But rising makes me doubt, that now,  
Thou art not thou.  
That love is weake, where feare's as strong as hee;  
'Tis not all spirit, pure, and brave,



If mixture it of *Feare, Shame, Honor* have;  
 Perchance as torches which must ready bee,  
 Men light and put out, so thou deal'st with mee,  
 Thou cam'st to kindle, goest to come; Then I  
 Will dreame that hope againe, but else would die.

*A Valediction of weeping.*

**L**Et me powre forth

My teares before thy face, whil'st I stay here,  
 For thy face coines them, and thy stampe they beare,  
 And by this Mintage they are something worth,  
 For thus they bee  
 Pregnant of thee,

- Fruits of much griefe they are, emblemes of more,  
 When a teare falls, that thou fallest which it bore,  
 So thou and I are nothing then, when on a divers shore

On a round ball

A workeman that hath copies by, can lay  
 An Europe, Afrique, and an Asia,  
 And quickly make that, which was nothing, *All*,  
 So doth each teare,  
 Which thee doth weare,

A globe, yea world by that impression grow,  
 Till thy teares mixt with mine doe overflow  
 This world, by waters sent from thee, my heaven dis-

(solved so.

Q

O more then Moone,  
 Draw not up seas to drowne me in thy spheare,  
 Weepe me not dead, in thine armes, but forbear  
 To teach the sea, what it may doe too soone,  
     Let not the winde  
     Example finde,  
 To doe me more harme, then it purposeth,  
 Since thou and I sigh one anothers breath,     (death.  
 Who e'r sighes most, is cruellest, and hasts the others

---

*Loves Alchymie.*

SOME that have deeper digg'd loves Myne then I,  
 Say, where his centrique happinesse doth lie:  
     I have lov'd, and got, and told,  
 But should I love, get, tell, till I were old,  
 I should not finde that hidden mysterie;  
     Oh, 'tis imposture all:  
 And as no chymique yet th'Elixar got,  
     But glorifies his pregnant pot,  
     If by the way to him befall  
 Some odoriferous thing, or medicinall,  
     So, lovers dreame a rich and long delight,  
     But get a winter-seeming summers night.

Our ease, our thrift, our honor, and our day,  
Shall we, for this vaine Bubbles shadow pay?

Ends love in this, that my man,  
Can be as happy as I can; If he can  
Endure the short scorne of a Bridegroomes play?

That loving wretch that sweares,  
'Tis not the bodies marry, but the mindes,  
Which he in her Angelique findes,  
Would sweare as justly, that he heares,  
In that dayes rude hoarse minstralsey, the spheares.

Hope not for minde in women; at their best,  
Sweetnesse, and wit they are, but, *Mummy*, posselt,

---

*The Flea.*

**M**Arke but this flea, and marke in this,  
How little that which thou deny'st me is;  
It suck'd me first, and now sucks thee,  
And in this flea, our two bloods mingled bee;  
Thou know'st that this cannot be said  
A sinne, nor shame nor losse of maidenhead,  
Yet this enjoys before it wooe,  
And pamper'd swells with one blood made of two,  
And this, alas, is more then wee would doe.

Oh stay, three lives in one flea spare,  
Where wee almost, yea more then maryed are.  
This flea is you and I, and this

Our

Our mariage bed, and mariage temple is;  
 Though parents grudge, and you, w'are met,  
 And cloysterd in these living walls of Jet.  
 Though use make you apt to kill mee,  
 Let not to that, selfe murder added bee,  
 And sacrilege, three sinnes in killing three,

Cruell and sodaine, hast thou since  
 Purpled thy naile, in blood of innocence ?  
 Wherein could this flea guilty bee,  
 Except in that drop which it suckt from thee ?  
 Yet thou triumph'st, and saist that thou  
 Find'st not thy selfe, nor mee the weaker now ;  
 'Tis true, then learne how false, feares bee,  
 Just so much honor, when thou yeeld'st to mee,  
 Will wast, as this flea's death tooke life from thee.

---

*The Curse.*

**W**Ho ever guesles, thinks, or dreames he knowes  
 Who is my mistris, wither by this curse ;  
 His *only*, and *only* his purse  
 May some dull heart to love dispose,  
 And shee yeeld then to all that are his foes ;  
 May he be scorn'd by one, whom all else scorne,  
 Forswear to others, what to her he'hath sworne,  
 With feare of missing, shame of getting torne ;

Madnesse



Madnesse his sorrow, gout his cramp, may hee  
 Make, by but thinking, who hath made him such :  
 And may he feele no touch  
 Of conscience, but of fame, and bee  
 Anguish'd, not that 'twas sinne, but that 'twas shee?  
 In early and long scarcenesse may he rot,  
 For land which had been his, if he had not  
 Himselfe incestuously an heire begot :

May he dreame Treason, and beleeve, that hee  
 Meant to performe it, and confesse, and die,  
 And no record tell why:  
 His sonnes, which none of his may bee,  
 Inherite nothing but his infamie:  
 Or may he so long Parasites have fed,  
 That he would faine be theirs, whom he hath bred,  
 And at the last be circumcis'd for bread:

The venom of all stepdames, gamsters gall,  
 What Tyrans, and their subjects interwish,  
 What Plants, Myne, Beasts, Foule, Fish,  
 Can contribute, all ill, which all  
 Prophets, or Poets spake ; And all which shall  
 Be annex'd in schedules unto this by mee,  
 Fall on that man ; For if it be a shee  
 Nature before hand hath out-cursed mee.

AN  
ANATOMIE  
OF THE WORLD.

Wherein,

By occasion of the untimely death of  
Mistress ELIZABETH DRVRY,  
the frailty and the decay of this  
whole World is represented.

The first Anniversary.

*To the praise of the dead,*  
and the ANATOMIE.

WELL dy'd the World, that we might live to see  
This world of wit, in his Anatomic:  
No evill wants his good; so wilder heires  
Bedew their Fathers Tombes, with forced teares,  
Whose state requites their losse: whiles thus we gain,  
Well may we walke in blacks, but not complaine.

Hh

Yet

Yet how can I consent the world is dead  
 While this Muse lives? which in his spirits stead  
 Seemes to informe a World; and bids it bee,  
 In spight of losse or fraile mortalitie?  
 And thou the subject of this welborne thought,  
 Thrice noble maid, couldst not have found nor sought  
 A fitter time to yeeld to thy sad Fate,  
 Then whiles this spirit lives, that can relate  
 Thy worth so well to our last Nephews eyne,  
 That they shall wonder both at his and thine:  
 Admired match! where strives in mutuall grace  
 The cunning pencill, and the comely face:  
 A taske which thy faire goodnesse made too much  
 For the bold pride of vulgar pens to touch;  
 Enough is us to praise them that praise thee,  
 And say, that but enough those prayses bee,  
 Which hadst thou liv'd, had hid their fearfull head  
 From th'angry checkings of thy modest red:  
 Death barres reward and shame, when envy's gone,  
 And gaine, 'tis safe to give the dead their owne.  
 As then the wise Egyptians wont to lay  
 More on their Tombes, then houses: these of clay,  
 But those of brasse, or marble were: so wee  
 Give more unto thy Ghost, then unto thee.  
 Yet what wee give to thee, thou gav'st to us;  
 And may'st but thanke thy selfe, for being thus:  
 Yet what thou gav'st, and wert, O happy maid,  
 Thy grace profest all due, where 'tis repayd.  
 So these high songs that to thee suited bin  
 Serve but to sound thy Makers praise and thine,

Which

Which thy deare soule as sweetly sings to him  
 Amid the quire of Saints, and Seraphim,  
 As any Angels tongue can sing of thee;  
 The subjects differ, though the skill agree:  
 For as by infant yeares men judge of age,  
 Thy early love, thy vertues did presage,  
 What high part thou bear'st in those best of songs,  
 Whereto no burden, nor no end belongs.  
 Sing on thou virgin Soule, whose lossfull gaine  
 Thy lovesick parents have bewail'd in vaine;  
 Never may thy Name be in our songs forgot,  
 Till wee shall sing thy ditty and thy note.

## An Anatomy of the World.

### *The first Anniversary.*

**W**Hen that rich Soule which to her heaven is  
 gone,  
 Who all do celebrate, who know they have one,  
 (For who is sure he hath a Soule, unlesse  
 It see, and judge, and follow worthinesse,  
 And by deeds praise it? hee who doth not this,  
 May lodge an inmate soule, but 'tis not his.)  
 When that Queene ended here her progresse time,  
 And, as t'her standing house to heaven did climbe,

H h 2

Where



Where loath to make the Saints attend her long,  
She's now a part both of the Quire, and Song.  
This World, in that great earthquake languished;  
For in a common bath of teares it bled,  
Which drew the strongest vitall spirits out :  
But succour'd then with a perplexed doubt,  
Whether the world did lose, or gaine in this,  
(Because since now no other way there is,  
But goodnesse, to see her, whom all would see,  
All must endeavour to be good as shee.)  
This great consumption to a fever turn'd,  
And so the world had fits; it joy'd, it mourn'd;  
And, as men thinke, that Agues physick are,  
And th' Ague being spent, give over care.  
So thou sicke World, mistak'st thy selfe to bee  
Well, when alas, thou'rt in a Lethargie.  
Her death did wound and tame thee than, and than  
Thou might'st have better spar'd the Sunne, or man.  
That wound was deep, but 'tis more misery,  
That thou hast lost thy sense and memory.  
'Twas heavy then to heare thy voyce of mone,  
But this is worse, that thou art speechlesse growne.  
Thou hast forgot thy name thou hadst; thou wast  
Nothing but shee, and her thou hast o'rpast.  
For as a child kept from the Fount, untill  
A prince, expected long, come to fulfill  
The ceremonies, thou unnam'd had'st laid,  
Had not her comming, thee her palace made :  
Her name defin'd thee, gave thee forme, and frame,  
And thou forgett'st to celebrate thy name.

Some

Some monerhs ſhe hath beene dead (but being dead,  
 Measures of times are all determined)  
 But long ſhe'ath beene away, long, long, yet none  
 Offers to tell us who it is that's gone.  
 But as in ſtates doubtfull of future heires,  
 When ſickneſſe without remedie empaireſ  
 The preſent Prince, they're loth it ſhould be ſaid,  
 The Prince doth languish, or the Prince is dead:  
 So mankind feeling now a generall thaw,  
 A ſtrong example gone, equall to law;  
 The Cyment which did faithfully compact,  
 And glue all vertues, now reſolv'd, and ſlack'd,  
 Thought it ſome blaſphemy to ſay ſh'was dead,  
 Or that our weakneſſe was diſcovered  
 In that confeſſion; therefore ſpoke no more  
 Then tongues, the Soule being gone, the loſſe deplore.  
 But though it be too late to ſuccour thee,  
 Sicke VVorld, yea, dead, yea putrified, ſince ſhee  
 Thy'intriſique balme, and thy preſervative,  
 Can never be renew'd, thou never live,  
 I ( ſince no man can make thee live) will try,  
 What wee may gaine by thy Anatomy.  
 Her death hath taught us dearely, that thou art  
 Corrupt and mortall in thy pureſt part.  
 Let no man ſay, the world it ſelfe being dead,  
 'Tis labour loſt to have diſcovered  
 The worlds infirmities, ſince there is none  
 Alive to ſtudy this diſſection;  
 For there's a kinde of World remaining ſtill,  
 Though ſhee which did inanimate and fill

The world, be gone, yet in this last long night,  
 Her Ghost doth walke, that is, a glimmering light,  
 A faint weake love of vertue, and of good,  
 Reflects from her, on them which understood  
 Her worth; and though she have shut in all day,  
 The twilight of her memory doth stay;  
 Which, from the carcasse of the old world, free,  
 Creates a new world, and new creatures bee  
 Produc'd: the matter and the stuffe of this,  
 Her vertue, and the forme our practice is:  
 And thought to be thus elemented, arme  
 These creatures, from homeborne intrinsique harme,  
 (For all assum'd unto this dignitie,  
 So many weedlesse Paradises bee,  
 Which of themselves produce no venemous sinne,  
 Except some forraine Serpent bring it in)  
 Yet because outward stormes the strongest breake,  
 And strength it selfe by confidence growes weake,  
 This new world may be safer, being told  
 The dangers and diseases of the old:  
 For with due temper men doe then forgoe,  
 Or cover things, when they their true worth know.  
 There is no health; Physitians say that wee,  
 At best, enjoy but a neutralitie.  
 And can there bee worse sicknesse, then to know  
 That we are never well, nor can be so?  
 Wee are borne ruinous: poore mothers cry,  
 That children come not right, nor orderly;  
 Except they headlong come and fall upon  
 An ominous precipitation.

*The sickness  
of the world*

*Impossibili-  
ty of health*

How

How witty's ruine, how importunate  
 Upon mankind? it labour'd to frustrate  
 Even Gods purpose; and made woman, sent  
 For mans reliefe, cause of his languishment.  
 They were to good ends, and they are so still,  
 But accessory, and principall in ill;  
 For that first marriage was our funerall:  
 One woman at one blow, then kill'd us all,  
 And singly, one by one, they kill us now.  
 We doe delightfully our selves allow  
 To that consumption; and profusely blinde,  
 Wee kill our selves to propagate our kinde.  
 And yet we do not that; we are not men:  
 There is not now that mankind, which was then,  
 When as, the Sunne and man did seeme to strive,  
 (Ioynt tenants of the world) who should survive.  
 When, Stagge, and Raven, and the long-liv'd tree,  
 Compar'd with man, dy'd in minoritie,  
 When, if a slow pac'd starre had stolne away  
 From the observers marking, he might stay  
 Two or three hundred yeares to see't againe,  
 And then make up his observation plaine;  
 When, as the age was long, the life was great;  
 Mans growth confess'd, and recompenc'd the meat;  
 So spacious and large, that every Soule  
 Did a faire Kingdome, and large Realme controule:  
 And when the very stature, thus erect,  
 Did that soule a good way towards heaven direct.  
 Where is this mankind now? who lives to age,  
 Fit to be made *Methusalem* his page?

Shortnesse  
 of life.

Alas,



*Smallness  
of stature.*

Alas, we scarce live long enough to try  
Whether a true made clocke run right, or lie.  
Old Granfires talke of yesterday with sorrow:  
And for our children wee reserve to morrow.  
So short is life, that every peasant strives,  
In a torne house, or field, to have three lives.  
And as in lasting, so in length is man,  
Contracted to an inch, who was a spanne;  
For had a man at first in Forrests stray'd,  
Or shipwrack'd in the Sea, one would have laid  
A wager, that an Elephant, or Whale,  
That met him, would not hastily assaile  
A thing so equall to him: now alas,  
The Fairies, and the Pigmies well may passe  
As credible; mankinde decays so soone,  
We're scarce our Fathers shadowes cast at noone:  
Onely death ads t'our length: nor are wee growne  
In stature to be men, till we are none.  
But this were light, did our lesse volume hold  
All the old Text; or had wee chang'd to gold  
Their silver, or dispos'd into lesse glasse  
Spirits of vertue, which then scatter'd was.  
But 'tis not so: w're not retir'd, but damp't;  
And as our bodies so our mindes are crampt:  
'Tis shrinking, not close weaving that hath thus,  
In minde, and body both bedwarfed us.  
Wee seeme ambitious, Gods whole worke r'undoe;  
Of nothing hee made us, and we strive too,  
To bring our selves to nothing backe; and wee  
Doe what wee can, to do't so soone as hee.

With

With new diseases on our selves wee warre,  
And with new Physicke, a worse Engin farre.  
Thus man, this worlds Vice-Emperour, in whom  
All faculties, all graces are at home ;  
And if in other creatures they appeare,  
They're but mans Ministers, and Legats there,  
To worke on their rebellions, and reduce  
Them to Civility, and to mans use.  
This man, whom God did wooe, and loth t'attend  
Till man came up, did downe to man descend,  
This man so great, that all that is, is his,  
Oh what a trifle, and poore thing he is !  
If man were any thing ; he's nothing now :  
Helpe, or at least some time to waite, allow  
T'his other wants, yet when he did depart  
With her whom we lament, hee lost his heart.  
She, of whom th' Ancients seem'd to prophesie,  
When they call'd vertues by the name of *shee* ;  
Shee in whom vertue was so much refin'd,  
That for allay unto so pure a minde  
Shee tooke the weaker Sex: shee that could drive  
The poysonous tincture, and the staine of *Eve*,  
Out of her thought, and deeds ; and purifie  
All, by a true religious Alchymie ;  
She, she is dead ; shee's dead : when thou knowest this,  
Thou knowest how poore a trifling thing man is.  
And learn'st thus much by our Anatomie,  
The heart being perish'd, no part can be free.  
And that except thou feed (not banquet) on  
The supernaturall food, Religion:

Thy better growth growes withered, and scant;  
 Be more then man, or thou'rt lesse then an Ant.  
 Then as mankinde, so is the worlds whole frame  
 Quite out of joynt, almost created lame:  
 For, before God had made up all the rest,  
 Corruption entred; and deprav'd the best:  
 It seis'd the Angells, and then first of all  
 The world did in her cradle take a fall,  
 And turn'd her braines, and tooke a generall maime,  
 Wronging each joynt of th'universall frame.  
 The noblest part, man, felt it first; and than  
 Both beasts and plants, curst in the curse of man,  
 So did the world from the first houre decay,  
 That evening was beginning of the day,  
 And now the Springs and Sommers which we see,  
 Like sonnes of women after fiftie bee.  
 And new Philosophy calls all in doubt,  
 The Element of fire is quite put out;  
 The Sun is lost, and th'earth, and no mans wit  
 Can well direct him where to looke for it.  
 And freely men confesse that this world's spent,  
 When in the Planets, and the firmament  
 They seeke so many new; they see that this  
 Is crumbled out againe to his Atomies.  
 'Tis all in peeces, all coherence gone;  
 All just supply, and all Relation:  
 Prince, Subject, Father, Sonne, are things forgot,  
 For every man alone thinkes he hath got  
 To be a Phoenix, and that then can bee  
 None of that kinde, of which he is, but hee.

Decay of  
 nature in  
 other parts.

This

This is th  
 She that  
 She that  
 To draw  
 She who  
 When sh  
 Did in th  
 And nee  
 She that  
 Of all fai  
 Steward  
 Guilt th  
 Whose  
 Spice on  
 And tha  
 Isbut as  
 She to v  
 As Sub  
 Shee, sh  
 Thou kn  
 And lea  
 That th  
 In any h  
 But as t  
 Thou se  
 Of the v  
 And th  
 The wo  
 For the  
 Feele th

This is the worlds condition now, and now  
 She that should all parts to reunion bow,  
 She that had all Magnetique force alone,  
 To draw, and fasten sundred parts in one;  
 She whom wise nature had invented then  
 When she observ'd that every sort of men  
 Did in their voyage in this worlds Sea stray,  
 And needed a new compasse for their way;  
 She that was best, and first originall  
 Of all faire copies, and the generall  
 Steward to Fate; she whose rich eyes, and breast,  
 Guilt the West-Indies, and perfum'd the East,  
 Whose having breath'd in this world, did bestow  
 Spice on those Iles, and bad them still smell so,  
 And that rich Indie which doth gold interre,  
 Is but as single money coyn'd from her:  
 She to whom this world must it selfe refer,  
 As Suburbs, or the Microcosme of her,  
 Shee, shee is dead; shee's dead: when thou knowest  
 Thou knowest how lame a cruple this world is. (this  
 And learn't thus much by our Anatomy,  
 That this worlds generall sicknesse doth not lie  
 In any humour, or one certaine part;  
 But as thou sawest it rotten at the heart,  
 Thou seest a Hectique feaver hath got hold  
 Of the whole substance, not to be contrould;  
 And that thou hast but one way, not t'admit  
 The worlds infection, to be none of it.  
 For the worlds subtilst immateriall parts  
 Feele this consuming wound, and ages darts.



*Disformity  
of parts.*

For the worlds beauty is decai'd, or gone,  
 Beauty, that's colour, and proportion.  
 We thinke the heavens enjoy their Spherical!  
 Their round proportion embracing all,  
 But yet their various and perplexed course,  
 Observ'd in divers ages, doth enforce  
 Men to finde out so many Eccentrique parts,  
 Such divers downe right lines, such overthwarts,  
 As disproportion that pure forme: It teares  
 The Firmament in eight and forty sheires,  
 And in these Constellations then arise  
 New starres, and old doe vanish from our eyes:  
 As though heav'n suffered earthquakes, peace or war,  
 When new Towers rise, and old demolish't are.  
 They have impal'd within a Zodiacke  
 The free-borne Sun, and keepe twelve Signes awake  
 To watch his steps; the Goat and Crab controule,  
 And fright him backe, who else to either Pole  
 (Did not these tropiques fetter him) might runne:  
 For his course is not round; nor can the Sunne  
 Perfit a Circle, or maintaine his way  
 One inch direct; but where he rose to day  
 He comes no more, but with a couzening line,  
 Steales by that point, and so is Serpentine:  
 And seeming weary with his reeling thus,  
 He meanes to sleepe, being now false nearer us.  
 So, of the Starres which boast that they doe runne  
 In Circle still, none ends where he begun.  
 All their proportion's lame, it sinke, it swels.  
 For of Meridians, and Parallels,

Man

Man hath weav'd out a net, and this net throwne  
 Upon the Heavens, and now they are his owne.  
 Loth to goe up the hill, or labour thus  
 To goe to heaven, we make heaven come to us.  
 We spur, we reine the starres, and in their race  
 They're diversly content t'obey our peace.  
 But keepe the earth her round proportion still?  
 Doth not a Ténarus or higher hill  
 Rise so high like a Rocke, that one might thinke  
 The floating Moone would shipwrack there & sinke?  
 Seas are so deepe, that VVhales being stricke to day,  
 Perchance to morrow scarce at middle way  
 Of their wish'd journies end, the bottome, die.  
 And men, to sound depths, so much line untie,  
 As one might justly thinke, that there would rise  
 At end thereof, one of th' Antipodies:  
 If under all, a vault infernall bee,  
 (Which sure is spacious, except that we  
 Invent another torment, that there must  
 Millions into a straight hot roome be thrust)  
 Then solidnesse, and roundnesse have no place.  
 Are these but warts, and pockholes in the face  
 Of th' earth; Thinke so: but yet confesse, in this  
 The worlds proportion disfigured is;  
 That those two legges whercon it doth rely,  
 Reward and punishment are bent awry.  
 And, Oh, it can no more be questioned,  
 That beauties best, proportion, is dead,  
 Since even grieve it selfe, which now alone  
 Is left us, is without proportion.

*Disorder in  
the world.*

Shee by whose lines proportion should bee  
 Examin'd, measure of all Symmetree,  
 Whom had that Ancient seen, who thought soules  
 Of Harmony, he would at next have said (mad  
 That Harmony was shee, and thence infer  
 That soules were but Resultances from her,  
 And did from her into our bodies goe,  
 As to our eyes, the formes from objects flow :  
 Shee, who if those great Doctors truly said  
 That the Arke to mans proportion was made,  
 Had been a type for that, as that might be  
 A type of her in this, that contrary  
 Both Elements and Passions liv'd at peace  
 In her, who caus'd all Civill war to cease.  
 Shee, after whom, what forme soe'r we see,  
 Is discord, and rude incongruitie;  
 She, she is dead, she's dead ; when thou know'st this,  
 Thou knowest how ugly a monster this world is :  
 And learn'st thus much by our Anatomie,  
 That here is nothing to enamour thee :  
 And that, not only faults in inward parts,  
 Corruptions in our braines, or in our hearts,  
 Poysoning the fountaines, whence our actions spring,  
 Endanger us : but that if every thing  
 Be not done fitly and in proportion,  
 To satisfie wise, and good lookers on,  
 (Since most men be such as most thinke they bee)  
 They're lothsome too, by this deformitie.  
 For good, and well, must in our actions meet ;  
 Wicked is not much worse then indiscreet.

But

But beauties other second Element,  
Colour, and lustre now, is as neere spent.  
And had the world his just proportion,  
Were it a ring still, yet the stone is gone.  
As a compassionate Turcoyse which doth tell  
By looking pale, the wearer is not well,  
As gold falls sicke being stung with Mercury,  
All the worlds parts of such complexion bee.  
When nature was most busie, the first weeke,  
Swadling the new borne earth, God seem'd to like  
That she should sport her selfe sometimes, and play,  
To mingle, and vary colours every day :  
And then, as though shee could not make enough,  
Himselfe his various Rainbow did allow,  
Sight is the noblest sense of any one,  
Yet sight hath only colour to feed on,  
And colour is decay'd : summers robe growes  
Duskie, and like an oft dyed garment shoves.  
Our blushing red, which us'd in cheekes to spread,  
Is inward sunke, and only our soules are red.  
Perchance the world might have recovered,  
If she whom we lament had not beene dead :  
But shee, in whom all white, and red, and blew  
(Beauties ingredients) voluntary grew,  
As in an unvext Paradise ; from whom  
Did all things verdure, and their lustre come,  
Whose composition was miraculous,  
Being all colour, all diaphanous,  
(For Ayre, and Fire but thick grosse bodies were,  
And liveliest stones but drowne, and pale to her,)

Shee,



*Weaknesse  
in the want  
of corre-  
spondence  
of heaven  
and earth.*

She, she is dead ; shee's dead : when thou know'st this,  
Thou knowest how wan a Ghost this our world is ;  
And learn'st thus much by our Anatomic,  
That it should more affright, then pleasure thee.  
And that, since all faire colour then did sinke,  
'Tis now but wicked vanitie, to thinke  
To colour vicious deeds with good pretence,  
Or with bought colors to illude mens sense.  
Nor in ought more this worlds decay appears,  
Then that her influence the heav'n forbears,  
Or that the Elements doe not feele this,  
The father, or the mother barren is.  
The cloudes conceive not raine, or doe not powre,  
In the due birth time, downe the balmy showre;  
Th'ayre doth not motherly sit on the earth,  
To hatch her seasons, and give all things birth;  
Spring-times were common cradles, but are tombes;  
And false-conceptions fill the generall wombes;  
Th'ayre shewes such Meteors, as none can see,  
Not only what they meane, but what they bee;  
Earth such new wormes, as would have tronbled much  
Th' Egyptian *Mages* to have made more such.  
What Artist now dares boast that he can bring  
Heaven hither, or constellate any thing,  
So as the influence of those starres may bee  
Imprison'd in an Hearbe, or Charme or Tree,  
And doe by touch, all which those stars could doe?  
The art is lost, and correspondence too.  
For heaven gives little, and the earth takes lesse,  
And man least knowes their trade and purposes.

If this commerce twixt heaven and earth were not  
Embarr'd, and all this traffique quite forgot,  
She, for whose losse we have lamented thus,  
Would worke more fully, and pow'rfully on us:  
Since herbes, and roots, by dying lose not all,  
But they, yea ashes too, are medicinall,  
Death could not quench her vertue so, but that  
It would be (if not follow'd) wondred at:  
And all the world would be one dying swan,  
To sing her funerall praise, and vanish than.  
But as some Serpents poyson hurteth not,  
Except it be from the live Serpent shot,  
So doth her vertue need her here, to fit  
That unto us; shee working more then it.  
But shee, in whom to such maturity  
Vertue was growne, past growth, that it must die;  
She, from whose influence all impression came,  
But by receivers impotencies, lame,  
Who, though she could not transubstantiate  
All states to gold, yet gilded every state,  
So that some Princes have some temperance;  
Some Counsellors some purpose to advance  
The common profit; and some people have,  
Some stay, no more then Kings should give, to crave;  
Some women have some taciturnity,  
Some nunneries some graines of chastitie.  
She that did thus much, and much more could doe,  
But that our age was Iron, and rustie too,  
Shee, she is dead, she's dead; when thou knowst this,  
Thou knowst how drie a Cinder this world is.

And learn't thus much by our Anatomy,  
 That 'tis in vaine to dew, or mollifie  
 It with thy teares, or sweat, or blood : nothing  
 Is worth our travaile, grieve, or perishing,  
 But those rich joyes, which did possesse her heart,  
 Of which she's now partaker, and a part.

*conclusion.* But as in cutting up a man that's dead,  
 The body will not last out, to have read  
 On every part, and therefore men direct  
 Their speech to parts, that are of most effect;  
 So the worlds carcasfe would not last, if I  
 Were punctuall in this Anatomy,  
 Nor smells it well to hearers, if one tell  
 Them their disease, who faine would think thy're well.  
 Here therefore be the end : and, blessed maid,  
 Of whom is meant what ever hath been said,  
 Or shall be spoken well by any tongue, (song,  
 Whose name refines course lines, and makes prose  
 Accept this tribute, and his first yeares rent,  
 Who till his darke short tapers end be spent,  
 As oft as thy feast sees this widowed earth,  
 Will yearely celebrate thy second birth,  
 That is, thy death; for though the soule of man  
 Be got when man is made, 'tis borne but than  
 When man doth die; our body's as the wombe,  
 And, as a Mid-wife, death directs it home.  
 And you her creatures, whom she workes upon,  
 And have your last, and best concoction  
 From her example, and her vertue, if you  
 In reverence to her, do thinke it due,

That

That no one should her praises thus rehearse,  
As matter fit for Chronicle, not verse;  
Vouchsafe to call to minde that God did make  
A last, and lasting' st peece, a song. He spake  
To *Moses* to deliver unto all,  
That song, because hee knew they would let fall  
The Law, the Prophets, and the History,  
But keepe the song still in their memory:  
Such an opinion, in due measure, made  
Me this great office boldly to invade:  
Nor could incomprehensiblenesse deterre  
Mee, from thus trying to emprison her,  
Which when I saw that a strict grave could doe,  
I saw not why verse might not do so too.  
Verse hath a middle nature, heaven keepes Soules,  
The Grave keepes bodies, Verse the Fame enroules.



## A Funerall ELEGIE.

**T**Is lost to trust a Tombe with such a guest,  
 Or to confine her in a marble chest,  
 Alas, what's Marble, Jeat, or Porphyrie,  
 Priz'd with the Chrysolite of either eye,  
 Or with those Pearles, and Rubies, which she was?  
 Joyne the two Indies in one Tombe, 'tis glasse;  
 And so is all to her materials,  
 Though every inch were ten Escurials;  
 Yet she's demolish'd: can wee keepe her then  
 In works of hands, or of the wits of men?  
 Can these memorials, ragges of paper, give  
 Life to that name, by which name they must live?  
 Sickly, alas, short-liv'd, aborted bee  
 Those carcasse verses, whose soule is not shee.  
 And can shee, who no longer would be shee,  
 Being such a Tabernacle, stoop to be  
 In paper wrapt; or when shee would not lie  
 In such a house, dwell in an Elegie?  
 But 'tis no matter; wee may well allow  
 Verse to live so long as the world will now,  
 For her death wounded it. The world contains  
 Princes for armes, and counsellors for braines,  
 Lawyers for tongues, Divines for hearts, and more,  
 The rich for stomackes, and for backs the poore;

The

The officers for hands, merchants for feet,  
By which, remote and distant Countries meet.  
But those fine spirits which do tune, and set  
This Organ, are those peeces, which beget  
Wonder and love; and these were shee; and shee  
Being spent, the world must needs decrepit bee;  
For since death will proceed to triumph still,  
He can finde nothing, after her, to kill,  
Except the world it selfe, so great was shee.  
Thus brave and confident may Nature bee,  
Death cannot give her such another blow,  
Because shee cannot such another show.  
But must wee say she's dead? may't not be said  
That as a sundred clocke is peecemeale laid,  
Not to be lost, but by the makers hand  
Repollish'd, without errour then to stand,  
Or as the Affrique Niger streame enwombs  
It selfe into the earth, and after comes  
(Having first made a naturall bridge, to passe  
For many leagues) farre greater then it was,  
May't not be said, that her grave shall restore  
Her, greater, purer, firmer, then before?  
Heaven may say this, and joy in't, but can wee  
Who live, and lacke her, here, this vantage see?  
What is't to us, alas, if there have beene  
An Angell made a Throne, or Cherubin?  
Wee lose by't: and as aged men are glad  
Being tastlesse growne, to joy in joyes they had,  
So now the sick starv'd world must feed upon  
This joy, that we had her, who now is gone.

Rejoyce then Nature, and this VVorld, that you,  
 Fearing the last fires hastning to subdue  
 Your force and vigour, ere it were neere gone,  
 Wisely bestow'd and laid it all on one;  
 One, whose cleare body was so pure and thinne,  
 Because it need disguise no thought within.  
 'Twas but a through-light scarfe, her minde t'inroule;  
 Or exhalation breath'd out from her Soule.  
 One, whom all men who durst no more, admir'd:  
 And whom, who ere had worke enough, desir'd;  
 As when a Temple's built, Saints emulate  
 To which of them, it shall be consecrate.  
 But, as when heaven looks on us with new eyes,  
 Those new starres every Artist exercise,  
 VVhat place they should assigne to them they doubt,  
 Argue, and agree not, till those starres goe out:  
 So the world studied whose this peece should be,  
 Till shee can be no bodies else, nor shee:  
 But like a Lampe of Balsamum, desir'd  
 Rather t'adorne, then last, she soone expir'd,  
 Cloath'd in her virgin white integritie,  
 For marriage, though it doth not staine, doth die.  
 To scape th'infirmities which wait upon  
 VVoman, she went away, before sh'was one;  
 And the worlds busie noyse to overcome,  
 Tooke so much death, as serv'd for *opium*;  
 For though she could not, nor could chuse to dye,  
 She'ath yeelded to too long an extasie:  
 Hee which not knowing her said History,  
 Should come to reade the booke of destiny,

How

How faire, and chaste, humble, and high she'ad been,  
 Much promis'd, much perform'd, at not fiftene,  
 And measuring future things, by things before,  
 Should turne the leafe to reade, and reade no more,  
 VVould thinke that either destiny mistooke,  
 Or that some leaves were torne out of the booke.  
 But 'tis not so; Fate did but usher her  
 To yeares of reasons use, and then inferre  
 Her destiny to her selfe, which liberty  
 She tooke, but for thus much, thus much to die.  
 Her modestie not suffering her to bee  
 Fellow-Commissioner with Destinie,  
 She did no more but die; if after her  
 Any shall live, which dare true good prefer;  
 Every such person is her deligate,  
 T'accomplish that which should have beene her Fate.  
 They shall make up that Booke and shall have thanks  
 Of Fate, and her, for filling up their blankes.  
 For future vertuous deeds are Legacies,  
 VVhich from the gift of her example rise;  
 And 'tis in heav'n part of spirituall mirth,  
 To see how well the good play her, on earth.

*Elegy on Mrs. Dobson*

Death be not proud thy hand pour not this blow  
 Since thou'rt her Captive, whence thy power doth flow;  
 The executioner of wrath thou art,  
 But to destroy the just is not thy part  
 Thy coming terror and shew of denunces  
 Her happy state courage ease thy pronunces.  
 From out the crystal palace of her brest  
 The cleaver soul is cast to endless rest  
 Not by the thundering voice wherewith god threats



But as with crowned saints in heaven he treat  
And waited on by Angels, home was brought  
To us, that it through many dangers sought,  
The key of mercy gently did unlock.

How true that picture of it when life did knock,  
Nor boast the fairest frame was made thy prey  
Because so mortal eyes it did decay;  
A better witness then thou art assures,  
That though dissolved, it yet a space endures;  
No atom of it shall want or loss sustain  
When her first soul inhabits it again.

Go then to people erst before they were  
Their souls in triumph to the conquest bear;  
Glorious not then thy site in these notes bear,  
Which our gaze not for her but our harm regards  
The mourning line given by grace not thee  
Which was our souls in these streams was it should be,  
And on our hearts her memories best time  
In this her death doth write thy doom.

Blind were their eyes, saw not how bright did shine  
Through fishes misty train those beams divine,  
Deaf were the ears not charmed with that sweet sound  
Which did rich spirits instructed voice abound,  
Of flint the conscience did not yield or melt  
At what in her last act it saw & felt.

Weep not nor grieve then to have lost her sight;  
Taught thus, our after stay's but a short night:  
But by all souls not by corruption choked  
Let in high rapt notes that power be marked.  
O from the rough seas by which she says to rest  
From sorrows here to a kingdom ever blest,  
And track this hymn of her with joy, & sing  
The Grave no conquest gets, Death hath no sting.

OF THE  
P R O G R E S S E  
OF THE SOULE.

*Wherein,*

By occasion of the Religious death of  
Mistris ELIZABETH DRVRY,  
the incommodities of the Soule in  
this life, and her exaltation in  
the next, are contemplated.

The second Anniversary.

*The Harbinger to the*  
P R O G R E S S E.

TWO Soules move here, and mine (a third) must  
Paces of admiration, and of love; (move  
Thy Soule (deare virgin) whose this tribute is,  
Mov'd from this mortall Spheare to lively blisse;

LI

And

And yet moves still, and still aspires to see  
 The worlds last day, thy glories full degree :  
 Like as those starres which thou o'r-lookest farre,  
 Are in their place, and yet still moved are :  
 No soule (whiles with the luggage of this clay  
 It clogged is ) can follow thee halfe way ;  
 Or see thy flight, which doth our thoughts outgoe  
 So fast, that now the lightning moves but slow :  
 But now thou art as high in heaven flowne  
 As heaven's from us ; what soule besides thine owne  
 Can tell thy joyes, or say he can relate  
 Thy glorious Journals in that blessed state ?  
 I envie thee (Rich soule) I envy thee,  
 Although I cannot yet thy glory see :  
 And thou (great spirit) which hers follow'd hast  
 So fast, as none can follow thine so fast ;  
 So far, as none can follow thine so farre,  
 (And if this flesh did not the passage barre  
 Hadst caught her) let me wonder at thy flight  
 Which long agoe hadst lost the vulgar sight,  
 And now mak'st proud the better eyes, that they  
 Can see thee les'n'd in thine ayery way ;  
 So while thou mak'st her soule by progresse knowne  
 Thou mak'st a noble progresse of thine owne.  
 From this worlds carkasse having mounted high  
 To that pure life of immortalitie ;  
 Since thine aspiring thoughts themselves so raise  
 That more may not beseeme a creatures praise,  
 Yet still thou vow'st her more ; and every yeare  
 Mak'st a new progresse, while thou wandrest here ;  
 Still

Still upward mount; and let thy Makers praise  
Honor thy Laura, and adorne thy laies.  
And since thy Muse her head in heaven shrouds,  
Oh let her never stoope below the clouds:  
And if those glorious fainted soules may know  
Or what wee doe, or what wee sing below,  
Those acts, those songs shall still content them best  
Which praise those awfull Powers that make them  
(blest.



OF  
THE PROGRESSE  
OF THE SOULE.

*The second Anniversarie.*

**N**Othing could make me sooner to confesse  
That this world had an everlastingnesse,  
Then to consider, that a yeare is runne,  
Since both this lower world's, and the Sunnes Sunne,  
The Lustre, and the vigor of this all,  
Did set; 'twere blasphemie to say, did fall.  
But as a ship which hath strooke saile, doth runne  
By force of that force which before, it wonne:  
Or as sometimes in a beheaded man,  
Though at those two Red seas, which freely ranne,  
One from the Trunke, another from the Head,  
His soule he sail'd, to her eternall bed,  
His eyes will twinckle, and his tongue will roll,  
As though he beckned, and cal'd backe his soule,  
He graspes his hands, and he pulls up his feet,  
And seemes to reach, and to step forth to meet  
His soule; when all these motions which we saw,  
Are but as Ice, which crackles at a thaw:

Or

Or as a Lute, which in moist weather, rings  
 Her knell alone, by cracking of her strings.  
 So struggles this dead world, now shee is gone;  
 For there is motion in corruption.  
 As some daies are, at the Creation nam'd,  
 Before the Sunne, the which fram'd daies, was fram'd:  
 So after this Sunne's set, some shew appears,  
 And orderly vicissitude of yeares.  
 Yet a new deluge, and of *Lethe* flood,  
 Hath drown'd us all, All have forgot all good,  
 Forgetting her, the maine reserve of all,  
 Yet in this deluge, grosse and generall,  
 Thou seest me strive for life; my life shall bee,  
 To be hereafter prais'd, for praying thee;  
 Immortall maid, who though thou would'st refuse  
 The name of Mother, be unto my Muse  
 A Father, since her chaste Ambition is  
 Yearely to bring forth such a child as this.  
 These Hymnes may worke on future wits, and so  
 May great Grand children of thy prayes grow.  
 And so, though not revive, embalne and spice  
 The world, which else would putrifie with vice.  
 For thus, Man may extend thy progeny,  
 Untill man doe but vanish, and not die.  
 These Hymnes thy issue, may encrease so long,  
 As till Gods great *Venite* change the song.  
 Thirst for that time, O my insatiate soule,  
 And serve thy thirst, with Gods safe-sealing Bowle.  
 Be thirstie still, and drinke still till thou goe  
 To th'only Health, to be Hydroptique so,

*A just dis-*  
*simulation of*  
*this world.*

Forget this rotten world; And unto thee  
 Let thine owne times as an old storie bee  
 Be not concern'd: studie not why nor when;  
 Doe not so much as not beleewe a man.  
 For though to erre, be worst, to try truths forth,  
 Is far more businesse, then this world is worth.  
 The world is but a carkasse; thou art fed  
 By it, but as a worme, that carkasse bred;  
 And why should'st thou, poore worme, consider more  
 When this world will grow better then before,  
 Then those thy fellow wormes doe thinke upon  
 That carkasses last resurrection.  
 Forget this world, and scarce thinke of it so,  
 As of old clothes, cast off a yeare agoe.  
 To be thus stupid is Alacritie;  
 Men thus Lethargique have best Memory.  
 Look upward; that's towards her, whose happy state  
 We now lament not, but congratulate.  
 Shee, to whom all this world was but a stage,  
 Where all sat harkning how her youthfull age  
 Should be employ'd, because in all shee did,  
 Some Figure of the Golden times was hid.  
 Who could not lacke, what e'r this world could give,  
 Because shee was the forme, that made it live;  
 Nor could complaine, that this world was unfit  
 To be staid in, then when shee was in it;  
 Shee that first tried indifferent desires  
 By vertue, and vertue by religious fires,  
 Shee to whose person Paradise adher'd,  
 As Courts to Princes, shee whose eyes ensphear'd

Sar.

Star-light enough, t'have made the South controule,  
 (Had shee beene there) the Star-full Northerne Pole,  
 Shee, she is gone; she is gone; when thou knowest this,  
 What fragmentary rubbidge this world is

Thou knowest, and that it is not worth a thought;  
 He honors it too much that thinkes it nought.

Thinke then, my soule, that death is but a Groome,  
 Which brings a Taper to the outward roome,  
 Whence thou spiest first a little glimmering light,  
 And after brings it nearer to thy sight:

*Contempla-  
 tion of our  
 state in  
 our death-  
 bed.*

For such approaches doth heaven make in death.

Thinke thy selfe labouring now with broken breath,  
 And thinke those broken and soft Notes to bee  
 Division, and thy happiest Harmonie.

Thinke thee laid on thy death-bed, loose and slacke;  
 And thinke that, but unbinding of a packe,

To take one precious thing, thy soule from thence.

Thinke thy selfe patch'd with fevers violence,  
 Anger thine ague more, by calling it

Thy Physicke; chide the slacknesse of the fit.

Thinke that thou hear'st thy knell and think no more,

But that, as Bels cal'd thee to Church before,

So this, to the Triumphant Church, calls thee.

Thinke Satans Sergeants round about thee bee,

And thinke that but for Legacies they thrust;

Give one thy Pride, to another give thy Lust:

Give them those sinnes which they gave thee before,

And trust th'immaculate blood to wash thy score.

Thinke thy friends weeping round, & thinke that they

Weepe but because they goe not yet thy way.

Thinke



Thinke that they close thine eyes, and thinke in this,  
 That they confesse much in the world, amisse,  
 Who dare not trust a dead mans eye w<sup>th</sup> that,  
 Which they from God, and Angels ~~ver~~ not.  
 Thinke that they shroud thee up, & think from thence  
 They reinvest thee in white innocence.  
 Thinke that thy body rots, and (if so low,  
 Thy soule exalted so, thy thoughts can goe,)  
 Think thee a Prince, who of themselves create  
 Wormes which insensibly devoure their State.  
 Thinke that they bury thee, and thinke that right  
 Laies thee to sleepe but a Saint Lucies night.  
 Thinke these things cheerefully: and if thou bee  
 Drowsie or slacke, remember then that shee,  
 Shee whose complexion was so even made,  
 That which of her ingredients should invade  
 The other three, no Feare, no Art could guesse:  
 So far were all remov'd from more or lesse.  
 But as in Mithridate, or just perfumes,  
 Where all good things being met, no one presumes  
 To governe, or to triumph on the rest,  
 Only because all were, no part was best.  
 And as, though all doe know, that quantities  
 Are made of lines, and lines from Points arise,  
 None can these lines or quantities unjoynt,  
 And say this is a line, or this a point:  
 So though the Elements and Humors were  
 In her, one could not say, this governes there;  
 Whose even constitution might have woon  
 Any disease to venter on the Sunne,

Rather

Rather then her : and make a spirit feare,  
That hee too disuniting subject were.  
To whose proportions if we would compare  
Cubes, th'are unstable; Circles, Angular;  
She who was such a chaine as Fate employes  
To bring mankind all Fortunes it enjoyes;  
So fast, so even wrought, as one would thinke,  
No accident could threaten any linke;  
Shee, shee embrac'd a sicknesse, gave it meat,  
The purest blood, and breath, that e'r it eate;  
And hath taught us, that though a good man hath  
Title to heaven, and plead it by his Faith,  
And though he may pretend a conquest, since  
Heaven was content to suffer violence,  
Yea though hee plead a long possession too, (do)  
(For they're in heaven on earth who heavens workes  
Though hee had right and power and place, before,  
Yet death must usher, and unlocke the doore.  
Thinke further on thy selfe, my Soule, and thinke  
How thou at first wast made but in a sinke;  
Thinke that it argued some infirmitie,  
That those two soules, which then thou foundst in me,  
Thou fedst upon, and drewst into thee both  
My second soule of sense, and first of growth.  
Thinke but how poore thou wast, how obnoxious;  
Whom a small lump of flesh could poyson thus.  
This curd milke, this poore unlittered whelpe  
My body, could, beyond escape or helpe,  
Infect thee with Originall sinne, and thou  
Couldst neither then refuse, nor leave it now.

M m

Thinke

Thinke that no stubborne sullen Anchorit,  
 Which fixt to a pillar, or a grave, doth sit  
 Bedded, and bath'd in all his ordures, dwels  
 So fowly as our Soules in their first built Cels.  
 Thinke in how poore a prison thou didst lie  
 After, enabled but to suck, and crie. (Inne,  
 Thinke, when 'twas growne to most, 'twas a poore  
 A Province pack'd up in two yards of skinne,  
 And that usurp'd or threatned with a rage  
 Of sicknesses, or their true mother, Age.  
 But thinke that death hath now enfranchis'd thee,  
 Thou hast thy expansion now, and libertie;  
 Thinke that a rustie Peece discharg'd is flowne  
 In peeces, and the bullet is his owne,  
 And freely flies: this to thy Soule allow, (now.  
 Thinke thy shell broke, thinke thy Soule hatch'd but  
 And think this slow-pac'd soule which late did cleave  
 To a body, and went but by the bodies leave,  
 Twenty perchance or thirty mile a day,  
 Dispatches in a minute all the way  
 Twixt heaven, and earth; she staves not in the ayre,  
 To looke what Meteors there themselves prepare;  
 She carries no desire to know, nor sense,  
 Whether th'ayres middle region be intense;  
 For th'Element of fire, she doth not know,  
 Whether she past by such a place or no;  
 She baits not at the Moone, nor cares to trie  
 Whether in that new world, men live, and die.  
*Venus* retards her not, to enquire, how shee  
 Can, (being one starre) *Hesper*, and *Vesper* bee;

*Her Liberty  
 by death.*

Hee that  
 Workes no  
 Who if she  
 Goes throu  
 Who finde  
 Nor is by  
 But ere the  
 At once is  
 And as the  
 Strung on  
 Her throug  
 Whole qu  
 As doth the  
 Strings fast  
 So by the S  
 For when  
 (Creation  
 Heaven is a  
 As colour  
 Where dar  
 This must  
 To advance  
 She, whose  
 But that a S  
 An age in h  
 Mintage to  
 But for so m  
 Shee, in wh  
 This low w  
 The Weste

Hee



Hee that charm'd *Argus* eyes, sweet *Mercury*,  
 Workes not on her, who now is growne all eye;  
 Who if she meet the body of the Sonne,  
 Goes through, not staying till his course be runne;  
 Who findes in *Mars* his Campe no corps of Guard;  
 Nor is by *Iove*, nor by his father bard;  
 But ere she can consider how she went,  
 At once is at, and through the Firmament.  
 And as these starres were but so many beads  
 Strung on one string, speed undistinguish'd leads  
 Her through those Spheares, as through the beads, a  
 Whole quick successiō makes it still one thing: (string,  
 As doth the pith, which, left our bodies slacke,  
 Strings fast the little bones of necke, and backe;  
 So by the Soule doth death string Heaven and Earth;  
 For when our Soule enjoyes this her third birth,  
 (Creation gave her one, a second, grace,)  
 Heaven is as neare, and present to her face,  
 As colours are, and objects, in a roome.  
 Where darknesse was before, when Tapers come.  
 This must, my Soule, thy long-short Progresse bee,  
 To advance these thoughts; Remember then that she,  
 She, whose faire body no such prison was,  
 But that a Soule might well be pleas'd to passe  
 An age in her; she whose rich beauty lent  
 Mintage to other beauties, for they went  
 But for so much as they were like to her;  
 Shee, in whose body (if we dare preferre  
 This low world, to so high a marke as shee,)  
 The Western treasure, Easterne spictrie,



Europe, and Afrique, and the unknowne rest  
 Were easily found, or what in them was best;  
 And when w'have made this large discoverie  
 Of all, in her some one part then will bee  
 Twenty such parts, whose plenty and riches is  
 Enough to make twenty such worlds as this;  
 Shee, whom had they knowne who did first betroth  
 The Tutelar Angels, and assigned one, both  
 To Nations, Cities, and to Companies,  
 To Functions, Offices, and dignities,  
 And to each severall man, to him, and him,  
 They would have given her one for every limbe;  
 She, of whose soule, if wee may say, 'twas gold,  
 Her body was th'Electrum, and did hold  
 Many degrees of that; wee understood  
 Her by her sight; her pure, and eloquent blood  
 Spoke in her cheekes, and so distinctly wrought,  
 That one might almost say, her body thought;  
 Shee, shee, thus richly and largely hous'd, is gone:  
 And chides us slow-pac'd snailles who crawl upon  
 Our prisons prison, earth, nor thinke us welk  
 Longer, then whil' it wee beare our brittle shell.  
 But 'twere but little to have chang'd our roome,  
 If, as we were in this our living Tombe  
 Oppress'd with ignorance, wee still were so.  
 Poore soule, in this thy flesh what dost thou know?  
 Thou know'st thy selfe so little, as thou know'st not,  
 How thou didst die, nor how thou wast begot.  
 Thou neither know'st, how thou at first cam'st in,  
 Nor how thou took'st the poyson of mans sinne.

Nor

Nor dost thou, (though thou know'st, that thou art so)  
 By what way thou art made immortall, know.  
 Thou art too narrow, wretch, to comprehend  
 Even thy selfe: yea though thou wouldst but bend  
 To know thy body. Have not all soules thought  
 For many ages, that our body is wrought  
 Of aire, and fire, and other Elements?  
 And now they thinke of new ingredients:  
 And one Soule thinkes one, and another way  
 Another thinkes, and 'tis an even lay.  
 Knowst thou but how the stone doth enter in  
 The bladders cave, and never brake the skinner?  
 Know'st thou how blood, which to the heart doth  
 Doth from one ventricle to th'other goe? (flow,  
 And for the putrid stufte, which thou dost spit,  
 Know'st thou how thy lungs have attracted it?  
 There are no passages, so that there is  
 (For ought thou know'st) piercing of substances.  
 And of those many opinions which men raise  
 Of Nailes and Haires, dost thou know which to praise?  
 What hope have wee to know our selves, when wee  
 Know not the least things, which for our use be?  
 Wee see in Authors, too stiffe to recant,  
 A hundred controversies of an Ant;  
 And yet one watches, starves, freezes, and sweats,  
 To know but Catechismes and Alphabets  
 Of unconcerning things, matters of fact;  
 How others on our stage their parts did Act;  
 What *Cæsar* did, yea, and what *Cicero* said,  
 Why grasse is Greene, or why our blood is red,

Are mysteries which none have reach'd unto,  
 In this low forme, poore soule, what wilt thou doe?  
 When wilt thou shake off this Pedanterie,  
 Of being taught by sense, and Fantasie?  
 Thou look'st through spectacles, small things seeme  
 Below; But up unto the watch-towre get, (great  
 And see all things despoild of fallacies:  
 Thou shalt not peepe through lattices of eyes,  
 Nor heare through Labyrinths of eares, nor learne  
 By circuit, or collections to discern.  
 In heaven thou straight know'st all, concerning it,  
 And what concernes it not, shalt straight forget.  
 There thou (but in no other schoole) maist bee  
 Perchance, as learned; and as full, as shee,  
 Shee who all libraries had thoroughly read  
 At home in her owne thoughts, and practis'd  
 So much good as would make as many more:  
 Shee whose example they must all implore,  
 Who would or doe, or thinke well, and confesse  
 That all the vertuous Actions they expresse,  
 Are but a new, and worse edition  
 Of her some one thought, or one action:  
 She who in th'art of knowing Heaven, was growne  
 Here upon earth, to such perfection,  
 That she hath, ever since to Heaven she came,  
 (In a far fairer point,) but read the same:  
 Shee, shee not satisfied with all this waight,  
 (For so much knowledge, as would ever fraight  
 Another, did but ballast her) is gone  
 As well to enjoy, as get perfection.

And



And calls us after her, in that shee tooke,  
 (Taking her selfe) our best, and worthiest booke.  
 Returne not, my Soule, from this extasie,  
 And meditation of what thou shalt bee,  
 To earthly thoughts, till it to thee appeare,  
 With whom thy conversation must be there,  
 With whom wilt thou converse? what station  
 Canst thou chose out, free from infection,  
 That will not give thee theirs, nor drinke in thine?  
 Shalt thou not finde a spungie slacke Divine,  
 Drinke and sucke in th' instructions of great men,  
 And for the word of God, vent them agen?  
 Are there not some Courts (and then, no things bee  
 So like as Courts) which, in this let us see,  
 That wits, and tongues of Libellers are weake,  
 Because they do more ill, then these can speake?  
 The poyson's gone through all, poysons affect  
 Chiefly the chiefeest parts, but some, effect  
 In nailes, and haire, yea excrements, will show;  
 So lyes the poyson of sinne in the most low.  
 Up, up, my drowfie Soule, where thy new eare  
 Shall in the Angels songs no discord heare;  
 Where thou shalt see the blessed Mother-maid  
 Joy in not being that, which men have said.  
 Where she is exalted more for being good,  
 Then for her interest of Mother-hood.  
 Up to those Patriarchs, which did longer sit  
 Expecting Christ, then they have enjoy'd him yet.  
 Up to those Prophets, which now gladly see  
 Their Propheties growne to be Historic,

*Of our com-  
 pany in this  
 life, and in  
 the next.*

Up



Up to th' Apostles, who did bravely runne  
 All the Suns course, with more light then the Sunne.  
 Up to those Martyrs, who did calmly bleed  
 Oyle to th' Apostles Lamps, dew to their seed.  
 Up to those Virgins, who thought, that almost  
 They made joyntenants with the Holy Ghost,  
 If they to any should his Temple give.  
 Up, up, for in that Squadron there doth live  
 Shee, who hath carried thither new degrees  
 (As to their number) to their dignities.  
 Shee, who being to her selfe a State, injoy'd  
 All royalties which any State employ'd;  
 For shee made warres, and triumph'd; reason still  
 Did not o'rthrow, but rectifie her will:  
 And she made peace, for no peace is like this,  
 That beauty, and chastity together kisse:  
 She did high justice, for she crucified  
 Every first motion of rebellious pride:  
 And she gave pardons, and was liberall,  
 For, onely her selfe except, she pardon'd all:  
 Shee coy'nd, in this, that her impression gave  
 To all our actions all the worth they have:  
 She gave protections; the thoughts of her brest  
 Satans rude Officers could ne'r arrest.  
 As these prerogatives being met in one,  
 Made her a soveraigne State; religion  
 Made her a Church; and these two made her all.  
 She who was all this All, and could not fall  
 To worse, by company, (for she was still  
 More Antidote, then all the world was ill,

Shee,

*Of essentiall  
joy in this  
life and in  
the next.*

Shee, shee doth leave it, and by Death, survive  
All this, in Heaven; whether who doth not strive  
The more, because shees there, he doth not know  
That accidentall joyes in Heaven doe grow.  
But pause, my soule; And study ere thou fall  
On accidentall joyes, th'essentiall.  
Still before Accessories doe abide  
A triall, must the principall be tride.  
And what essentiall joy can'st thou expect  
Hereupon earth? what permanent effect  
Of transitory causes? Dost thou love  
Beauty? (And beauty worthy't is to move)  
Poore cousened cousenor, *that* she, and *that* thou,  
Which did begin to love, are neither now;  
You are both fluid, chang'd since yesterday;  
Next day repaires, (but ill) last dayes decay.  
Nor are, (although the river keepe the name)  
Yesterdaies waters, and to daies the same.  
So flowes her face, and thine eyes; neither now  
That Saint nor Pilgrime, which your loving vow  
Concern'd, remaines; but whil'st you thinke you bee  
Constant, you're hourelly in inconstancie.  
Honour may have pretence unto our love,  
Because *that* God did live so long above  
Without this Honour, and then lov'd it so,  
That he at last made creatures to bestow  
Honour on him; not that he needed it,  
But that, to his hands, man might grow more fit.  
But since all Honours from inferiours flow,  
(For they doe give it; Princes doe but shew  
Whom they would have so honor'd) and that this  
On such opinions, and capacities  
Is built, as rise and fall, to more and lesse:  
Alas, 'tis but a casuall happinesse.  
Hath ever any man to'himselfe assign'd

This or that happinesse to'arrest his minde,  
 But that another man which takes a worse,  
 Thinks him a foole for having tane that course;  
 They who did labour Babels tower to'erec't,  
 Might have considered, that for that effect,  
 All this whole solid Earth could not allow  
 Nor furnish forth materialls enough;  
 And that his Center, to raise such a place  
 Was farre too little, to have beene the Base;  
 No more affords this world, foundation  
 To erec't true joy, were all the meanes in one.  
 But as the Heathen made them severall gods,  
 Of all Gods benefits, and all his rods,  
 (For as the Wine, and Corne, and Onions are  
 Gods unto them, so Agues bee, and warre)  
 And as by changing that whole precious Gold  
 To such small Copper coynes, they lost the old,  
 And lost their only God, who ever must  
 Be sought alone, and not in such a thrust:  
 So much, mankinde true happinesse mistakes;  
 No Joy enjoyes that man, that many makes.  
 Then, Soule, to thy first pitch worke up againe;  
 Know that all lines which circles doe containe,  
 For once that they the Center touch, doe touch  
 Twice the circumference; and be thou such;  
 Double on heaven thy thoughts on earth emploid;  
 All will not serve; Only who have enjoy'd  
 The sight of God, in fulnesse, can thinke it;  
 For it is both the object, and the wit.  
 This is essentiall joy, where neither hee  
 Can suffer diminution, nor wee;

'Tis such a full, and such a filling good;  
 Had th' Angels once look'd on him, they had stood.  
 To fill the place of one of them, or more,  
 Shee whom wee celebrate, is gone before.  
 She, who had here so much essentiall joy,  
 As no chance could distract, much lesse destroy;  
 Who with Gods presence was acquainted so,  
 (Hearing, and speaking to him) as to know  
 His face in any naturall Stone, or Tree,  
 Better then when in Images they bee:  
 Who kept by diligent devotion,  
 Gods Image, in such reparation,  
 Within her heart, that what decay was growne,  
 Was her first Parents fault, and not her owne:  
 Who being solicited to any act,  
 Still heard God pleading his safe precontract;  
 Who by a faithfull confidence, was here  
 Betroth'd to God, and now is married there;  
 Whose twilights were more cleare, then our mid-day;  
 Who dreamt devoutlier, then most use to pray;  
 Who being here fil'd with grace, yet strove to bee,  
 Both where more grace, and more capacitie  
 At once is given: she to Heaven is gone,  
 Who made this world in some proportion  
 A heaven, and here, became unto us all,  
 Joy, (as our joyes admit) essentiall.  
 But could this low world joyes essentiall touch,  
 Heavens accidentall joyes would passe them much.  
 How poore and lame, must then our casuall bee?  
 If thy Prince will his subjects to call thee  
 My Lord, and this doe swell thee, thou art than,

Of accidentall  
 tall joyes in  
 both places



By being greater, growne to bee lesse Man.  
When no Physitian of redresse can speake,  
A joyfull casuall violence may breake  
A dangerous Apostem in thy breast;  
And whil' st thou joyest in this, the dangerous rest,  
The bag may rise up, and so strangle thee.  
What e'r was casuall, may ever bee.  
What should the nature change? Or make the same  
Certaine, which was but casuall, when it came?  
All casuall joy doth loud and plainly say,  
Only by comming, that it can away.  
Only in Heaven joyes strength is never spent;  
And accidentall things are permanent.  
Joy of a soules arrivall ne'r decaies;  
For that soule ever joyes and ever staies.  
Joy that their last great Consummation  
Approaches in the resurrection;  
When earthly bodies more celestially  
Shall be, then Angels were, for they could fall;  
This kinde of joy doth every day admit  
Degrees of growth, but none of losing it.  
In this fresh joy, 'tis no small part, that shee,  
Shee, in whose goodnesse, he that names degree,  
Doth injure her; ('Tis losse to be cal'd best,  
There where the stuffe is not such as the rest)  
Shee, who left such a bodie, as even shee  
Only in Heaven could learne, how it can bee  
Made better; for shee rather was two soules,  
Or like to full on both sides written Rols,  
Where eyes might reade upon the outward skin,  
As strong Records for God, as mindes within,

She,

Shee, who by making full perfection grow,  
 Peeces a Circle, and still keeps it so,  
 Long'd for, and longing for it, to heaven is gone,  
 Where shee receives, and gives addition.  
 Here in a place, where mis-devotion frames  
 A thousand Prayers to Saints, whose very names  
 The anciēt Church knew not, Heaven knows not yet:  
 And where, what lawes of Poetry admir,  
 Lawes of Religion have at least the same,  
 Immortall Maide, I might invoke thy name.  
 Could any Saint provoke that appetite,  
 Thou here should'st make me a french convertite.  
 But thou would'st not; nor would'st thou be content;  
 To take this, for my second yeares true Rent.  
 Did this Coine beare any other stampe, then his,  
 That gave thee power to doe, me, to say this.  
 Since his will is, that to posteritie,  
 Thou should'st for life, and death, a patterne bee,  
 And that the world should notice have of this,  
 The purpose, and th'authoritie is his;  
 Thou art the Proclamation; and I am  
 The Trumpet, at whose voyce the people came.

Conclusion:

*The Extasie.*

**W** Here, like a pillow on a bed,  
 A Pregnant banke swel'd up, to rest  
 The violets reclining head,  
 Sat we two, one anothers best;  
 Our hands were firmly cimented  
 With a fast balme, which thence did spring;

Our eye-beames twisted, and did thred  
 Our eyes, upon one double string,  
 So to'entergrast our hands, as yet  
 Was all the meanes to make us one,  
 And pictures in our eyes to get  
 Was all our propagation.  
 As'twixt two equall Armies, Fate  
 Suspends uncertaine victorie,  
 Our soules, (which to advance their state,  
 Were gone out, )hung'twixt her, and mee.  
 And whil'st our soules negotiate there,  
 Wee like sepulchrall statues lay,  
 All day, the same our postures were,  
 And wee said nothing, all the day.  
 If any, so by love refin'd,  
 That he soules language understood,  
 And by good love were growen all minde,  
 Within convenient distance stood,  
 He (though he knowes not which soule spake,  
 Because both meant, both spake the same)  
 Might thence a new concoction take,  
 And part farre purer then he came.  
 This Extasie doth unperplex  
 (We said) and tell us what we love,  
 Wee see by this, it was not sexe  
 Wee see, we saw not what did move :  
 But as all severall soules containe  
 Mixture of things, they know not what,  
 Love, these mixt soules, doth mixe againe,  
 And makes both one, each this and that.  
 A single violet transplant,

The strength, the colour, and the size,  
(All which before was poore, and scant,)  
Redoubles still, and multiplies.  
When love, with one another so  
Interanimates two soules,  
That abler soule, which thence doth flow,  
Defects of lonelinessse controules.  
Wee then, who are this new soule, know,  
Of what we are compos'd, and made,  
For, th' Atomies of which we grow,  
Are soules, whom no change can invade.  
But O alas, so long, so farre  
Our bodies why doe wee forbear?   
They are ours, though not wee, Wee are  
The intelligences, they the spheares.  
We owe them thanks, because they thus,  
Did us, to us, at first convey,  
Yielded their senses force to us,  
Nor are drosse to us, but allay.  
On man heavens influence workes not so,  
But that it first imprints the ayre,  
For soule into the soule may flow,  
Though it to body first repaire.  
As our blood labours to beget  
Spirits, as like soules as it can,  
Because such fingers need to knit  
That subtile knot, which makes us man:  
So must pure lovers soules descend  
T'affections, and to faculties,  
Which sense may reach and apprehend,  
Else a great Prince in prison lies.

To our



To our bodies turne wee then, that so  
 Weake men on love reveal'd may looke ;  
 Loves mysteries in soules doe grow,  
 But yet the body is his booke.  
 And if some lover, such as wee,  
 Have heard this dialogue of one,  
 Let him still marke us, he shall see  
 Small change, when we are to bodies gone.

*Loves Deitie.*

**I** Long to talke with some old lovers ghost,  
 Who dyed before the god of Love was borne:  
 I cannot thinke that hee, who then lov'd most,  
 Sunke so low, as to love one which did scorne.  
 But since this god produc'd a destinie,  
 And that vice-nature, custome, lets it be ;  
 I must love her, that loves not mee.

Sure, they which made him god, meant not so much:  
 Nor he, in his young godhead practis'd it.  
 But when an even flame two hearts did touch,  
 His office was indulgently to fit  
 Actives to passives. Correspondencie  
 Only his subject was ; It cannot bee  
 Love, till I love her, that loves mee.

But every moderne god will now extend  
 His vast prerogative, as far as Jove.  
 To rage, to lust, to write, to commend,

All is the purluwe of the God of Love.  
 Oh were wee wak'ned by this Tyrannie  
 To ungod this child againe, it could not beo  
 I should love her, who loves not mee.

Rebell and Atheist too, why murmur I,  
 As though I felt the worst that love could doe?  
 Love may make me leave loving, or might trie  
 A deeper plague, to make her love mee too,  
 Which since she loves before, I'am loth to see;  
 Falshood is worse then hate; and that must bee,  
 If shee whom I love, should love mee.

---

*Loves diet.*

TO what a combersome unwioldinesse  
 And burdenous corpulence my love had growne,  
 But that I did, to make it lesse,  
 And keepe it in proportion,  
 Give it a diet, made it feed upon  
 That which love worst endures, *discretion.*

Above one sigh a day I allow'd him not,  
 Of which my fortune, and my faults had part;  
 And if sometimes by stealth he got  
 A sigh from my mistresse heart,  
 And thought to feast on that, I let him see  
 'Twas neither very sound, nor meant to mee;

O o

If

If he wrong from mee'a teare, I brin'd it so  
 With scorne or shame, that him it nourish'd not;  
 If he suck'd hers, I let him know.

'Twas not a teare, which hee had got,  
 His drinke was counterfeite, as was his meat; (sweat.  
 For, eyes which rowle towards all, weepe not, but

What ever he would dictate, I writ that,  
 But burnt my letters; When she writ to me,  
 And that that favour made him fat,  
 I said, if any title bee  
 Convey'd by this, Ah, what doth it availe,  
 To be the fortieth name in an entaile?

Thus I redeem'd my buzard love, to flye  
 At what, and when, and how, and where I chuse;  
 Now negligent of sports I lye,  
 And now as other Fawknars use,  
 I spring a mistresse, sweare, write, sigh and weepe:  
 And the game kill'd, or lost, goe talke, and sleepe.

B Efo  
 Gr  
 Mine  
 If they  
 My to  
 To v  
 Thou,  
 By makin  
 That I sho

My cor  
 My tru  
 Mine in  
 To Jesu  
 My filer  
 My r  
 Thou L  
 To love th  
 Onely to g

My faith  
 All my g  
 Of Amf  
 And Co  
 My mod  
 My p

*The Will.*

BEfore I sigh my last gaspe, let me breath,  
 Great love, some Legacies; Here I bequeath  
 Mine eyes to *Argus*, if mine eyes can see,  
 If they be blinde, then Love, I give them thee;  
 My tongue to Fame; to' Embassadours mine cares;  
 To women or the sea, my teares;  
 Thou, Love, hast taught mee heretofore  
 By making mee serve her who'had twenty more,  
 That I should give to none, but such, as had too much  
 (before.

My constancie I to the planets give,  
 My truth to them, who at the Court doe live;  
 Mine ingenuity and opennesse,  
 To Jesuites; to Buffones my pensivenesse;  
 My silence to'any, who abroad hath beene;  
 My mony to a Capuehin.  
 Thou Love taught' st me, by appointing mee  
 To love there, where no love receiv'd can be,  
 Onely to give to such as have an incapacitie.

My faith I give to Roman Catholiques;  
 All my good works unto the Schismaticks  
 Of Amsterdam; my best civility  
 And Courtship, to an Universitie;  
 My modesty I give to souldiers bare;  
 My patience let gamesters share.



Thou Love taughtst mee, by making mee  
 Love her that holds my love disparity,  
 Onely to give to those that count my gifts indignity.

I give my reputation to those  
 Which were my friends; Mine industrie to foes;  
 To Schoolemen I bequeath my doubtfulnesse;  
 My sicknesse to Physicians, or excesse;  
 To Nature, all that I in Ryme have writ;  
 And to my company my wit;  
 Thou love, by making mee adore  
 Her, who begot this love in mee before, (restore.  
 Taughtst me to make, as though I gave, when I did but

To him for whom the passing bell next tolls,  
 I give my physick bookes; my writen rowles  
 Of Morall counsels, I to Bedlam give;  
 My brazen medals, unto them which live  
 In want of bread; to them which passe among  
 All forrainers, mine English tongue.  
 Thou, Love, by making mee love one  
 Who thinkes her friendship a fit portion  
 For yonger lovers, dost my gifts thus disproportion.

Therefore I'll give no more; But I'll undoe  
 The world by dying; because love dies too.  
 Then all your beauties will bee no more worth  
 Then gold in Mines, where none doth draw it forth.  
 And all your graces no more use shall have  
 Then a Sun dyall in a grave,

Thou

Thou Love taughtst mee, by making mee  
 Love her, who doth neglect both mee and thee;  
 To invent, and practise this one way, to annihilate all  
 (three.

*The Funerall.*

**W**Ho ever comes to shroud me, do not harme  
 Nor question much  
 That subtile wreath of haire, which crowne, my arme;  
 The mystery, the signe you must not touch,  
 For 'tis my outward Soule  
 Viceroy to that, which unto heaven being gone,  
 Will leave this to controule, . (tion:  
 And keepe these limbes, her Provinces, from dissolu-

For if the sinewie thread my braine lets fall  
 Through every part,  
 Can't ye those parts, and make mee one of all;  
 Those haire which upward grew, and strength and art  
 Have from a better braine,  
 Can better do'it; except she meant that I  
 By this should know my pain, (dem'nd to die:  
 As prisoners then are manacled, when they are con-

What ere shee meant by't, bury it by me,  
 For since I am  
 Loves martyr, it might breed idolatric,  
 If into others hands these reliques came;

As 'twas humility  
 To afford to it all that a Soule can doe,  
     So, 'tis some bravery, (of you:  
 That since you would have none of mee, I bury some

*The Blossome.*

**L**ittle think'st thou, poore flower,  
 Whom I have watch'd fixe or seaven dayes,  
 And seene thy birth, and seene what every houre  
 Gave to thy growth, thee to this height to raise,  
 And now dost laugh and triumph on this bough,  
     Little think'st thou  
 That it will freeze anon, and that I shall  
 To morrow finde thee false, or not at all.

Little think'st thou poore heart  
 That labours yet to nestle thee,  
 And think'st by hovering here to get a part  
 In a forbidden or forbidding tree,  
 And hop'st her stiffnesse by long siege to bow:  
     Little think'st thou,  
 That thou to morrow, ere that Sunne doth wake,  
 Must with this Sunne, and mee a journey take.

But thou which lov'st to bee  
 Subtile to plague thy selfe, wilt say,

Alas,

Alas, if you must goe, what's that to mee ?  
Here lyes my businesse, and here I will stay :  
You goe to friends, whose love and meanes present  
Various content

To your eyes, cares, and tast, and every part.  
If then your body goe, what need your heart ?

Well then, stay here; but know,  
When thou hast stayd and done thy most;  
Anaked thinking heart, that makes no show,  
Is to a woman, but a kinde of Ghost;  
How shall shee know my heart; or having none,  
Know thee for one ?

Practise may make her know some other part,  
But take my word, shee doth not know a Heart.

Meet mee at London, then,  
Twenty dayes hence, and thou shalt see  
Mee fresher, and more fat, by being with men,  
Then if I had staid still with her and thee.  
For Gods sake, if you can, be you so too:

I will give you  
There, to another friend, whom wee shall finde  
As glad to have my body, as my minde.



*The Primrose. Being at  
Montgomery castle upon the hill make it a  
situate*

**V** Pon this Primrose hill,  
Where, it Heav'n would distill  
A shoure of raine, each severall drop might goe  
To his owne primrose, and grow Manna so;  
And where their forme, and their infinitie  
Make a terrestriall Galaxie,  
As the small starres doe in the skie :  
I walke to finde a true Love; and I see  
That 'tis not a mere woman, that is shee,  
But must, or more, or lesse then woman bee.

Yet know I not, which flower  
I wish; a sixe, or foure;  
For should my true-Love lesse then woman bee;  
She were scarce any thing; and then should shee  
Be more then woman, shee would get above  
All thought of sexe, and thinke to move  
My heart to study her, and not to love;  
Both these were monsters; Since there must reside  
Falshood in woman, I could more abide,  
She were by art, then Nature falsify'd.

Live Primrose then, and thrive  
With thy true number five;  
And women, whom this flower doth represent,  
With this mysterious number be content;

Ten

Ten is the farthest number, if halfe ten  
 Belongs unto each woman, then  
 Each woman may take halfe us men,  
 Or if this will not serve their turne, Since all  
 Numbers are odde, or even, and they fall  
 First into this five, women may take us all.

*The Relique.*

**W**hen my grave is broke up againe  
 Some second ghest to entertaine,  
 (For graves have learn'd that woman-head  
 To be to more then one a Bed)  
 And he that digs it, spies  
 A bracelet of bright haire about the bone,  
 Will he not let us alone,  
 And thinke that there a loving couple lies,  
 Who thought that this device might be some way  
 To make their soules, at the last busie day,  
 Meet at this grave, and make a little stay?

If this fall in a time, or land,  
 Where mis-devotion doth command,  
 Then, he that digges us up, will bring  
 Us, to the Bishop, and the King,  
 To make us Reliques; then  
 Thou shalt be a Mary Magdalen, and I  
 A something else thereby;

Pp

All

All women shall adore us, and some men;  
 And since at such time, miracles are sought,  
 I would have that age by this paper taught  
 What miracles wee harmelesse lovers wrought.

First, we lov'd well and faithfully,  
 Yet knew not what wee lov'd, nor why,  
 Difference of sex no more wee knew,  
 Then our Guardian Angells doe,  
 Comming and going, wee,  
 Perchance might kisse, but not between those meales  
 Our hands ne'r toucht the scales,  
 Which nature, injur'd by late law, sets free,  
 These miracles wee did; but now alas,  
 All measure, and all language, I should passe,  
 Should I tell what a miracle shee was.

---

*The Dampe.*

**W**hen I am dead, and Doctors know not why,  
 And my friends curiositie  
 Will have me cut up to survey each part,  
 When they shall finde your Picture in my heart,  
 You thinke a sodaine dampe of love  
 Will through all their senses move,  
 And worke on them as mee, and so preferre  
 Your murder, to the name of Massacre.

Poore

Poore victories ; But if you dare be brave,  
And pleasure in your conquest have,  
First kill th'enormous Gyant, your *Disdaine*,  
And let th'enchantresse *Honor*, next be flaine,  
And like a Goth and Vandall rize,  
Deface Records, and Histories  
Of your owne arts and triumphs over men,  
And without such advantage kill me then.

For I could muster up as well as you  
My Gyants, and my Witches too,  
Which are vast *Constancy*, and *Secretnesse*,  
But these I neyther looke for, nor professe,  
Kill mee as Woman, let mee die  
As a meere man ; doe you but try  
Your passive valor, and you shall finde than,  
In that you'have odds enough of any man.

---

*The Dissolution.*

Shee's dead ; And all which die  
To their first Elements resolve ;  
And wee were mutuall Elements to us,  
And made of one another.  
My body then doth hers involve,  
And those things whereof I consist, hereby  
In me abundant grow, and burdenous,  
And nourish not, but smother.



My fire of Passion, sighes of ayre,  
 Water of teares, and earthly sad despaire,  
     Which my materialls bee,  
 But ne'r worne out by loves securitie,  
 Shee, to my losse, doth by her death repaire,  
 And I might live long wretched so  
 But that my fire doth with my fuell grow.

Now as those Active Kings  
 Whose foraine conquest treasure brings,  
 Receive more, and spend more, and soonest breake:  
 This (which I am amaz'd that I can speake)  
     This death, hath with my store  
     My use encreas'd.  
 And so my soule more earnestly releas'd,  
 Will outstrip hers; As bullets flowen before  
 A latter bullet may o'rtake, the poulder being more.

*A Ieat King sent.*

**T**Hou art not so black, as my heart,  
 Nor halfe so brittle, as her heart, thou art;  
 What would'st thou say? shall both our properties by  
 Nothing more endlesse, nothing (thee bee spoke,  
     (sooner broke?

Marriage rings are not of this stiffe;  
 Oh, why should ought lesse precious, or lesse tough  
 Figure our loves? Except in thy name thou have bid it  
 I am cheap, & nought but fashion, fling me away. (say  
     Yet

Circ  
 Be justly  
 She th

I Never  
 Which  
 Seldo  
 Then  
 For sens  
 Know  
 My love  
 For may  
 If I know

If that b  
 Which  
 But A  
 To A  
 If any wh  
 Wha  
 Let him  
 As yet m  
 Though

Yet stay with mee since thou art come,  
Circle this fingers top, which did'st her thombe.  
Be justly proud, and gladly safe, that thou dost dwell  
She that, Oh, broke her faith, would soon (with me,  
(breake thee.

*Negative love.*

Never stoop'd so low, as they  
Which on an eye, cheeke, lip, can prey,  
Seldome to them, which soare no higher  
Then vertue or the minde to admire,  
For sense, and understanding may  
Know, what gives fuell to their fire:  
My love, though silly, is more brave,  
For may I misse, when ere I crave,  
If I know yet, what I would have.

If that be simply perfectest  
Which can by no way be exprest  
But *Negatives*, my love is so.  
To All, which all love, I say no.  
If any who deciphers best,  
What we know not, our selves, can know,  
Let him teach mee that nothing; This  
As yet my ease, and comfort is,  
Though I speed not, I cannot misse,

*The Prohibition.*

**T**Ake heed of loving mee,  
 At least remember, I forbade it thee;  
 Not that I shall repaire my unthrifty wast  
 Of Breath and Blood, upon thy sighes, and teares;  
 By being to mee then that which thou wast;  
 But, so great Joy, our life at once outweares,  
 Then, least thy love, by my death, frustrate bee,  
 If thou love mee, take heed of loving mee.

Take heed of hating mee,  
 Or too much triumph in the Victorie.  
 Not that I shall be mine owne officer,  
 And hate with hate againe retaliate;  
 But thou wilt lose the stile of conquerour,  
 If I, thy conquest, perish by thy hate.  
 Then, least my being nothing lessen thee,  
 If thou hate mee, take heed of hating mee.

Yet, love and hate mee too,  
 So, these extreames shall ne'r their office doe;  
 Love mee, that I may die the gentler way;  
 Hate mee, because thy love is too great for mee;  
 Or let these two, themselves, not me decay;  
 So shall I live thy stay, not triumph bee;  
 Lest thou thy love and hate and mee undoe  
*To let mee live, Oh love and hate mee too.*

*The*

SO, fo,  
 W  
 Turne th  
 And l  
 Wee ask  
 Any, f

Goe; an  
 Ease m  
 Oh, if it l  
 And a  
 Except it  
 Being

FOr the  
 I sca  
 For forty  
 And fo  
 Teares dr  
 A thou  
 Or not  
 Or in a  
 Yet call no  
 Am, by be

*The Expiration.*

SO, so, breake off this ~~last~~ lamenting kisse,  
 Which sucks **two** ~~soules~~, and vapors Both away,  
 Turne thou ghost **that** way, and let mee turne this,  
 And let **our** selves benight our happiest day,  
 Wee aske **none** leave to love; nor will we owe  
 Any, so cheape a death, as saying, Goe;

Goe; and if that word have not quite kil'd thee,  
 Ease mee with death, by bidding mee goe too.  
 Oh, if it have, let my word worke on mee,  
 And a just office on a murderer doe.  
 Except it be too late, to kill me so,  
 Being double dead, going, and bidding, goe.

*The Computation.*

FOR the first twenty yeares, since yesterday,  
 I scarce belev'd, thou could'st be gone away,  
 For forty more, I fed on favours past, (last,  
 And forty'on hopes, that thou would'st, they might  
 Teares drown'd one hundred, and sighes blew out two,  
 A thousand, I did neither thinke, nor doe.  
 Or not divide, all being one thought of you;  
 Or in a thousand more, forgot that too.  
 Yet call not this long life; But thinke that I  
 Am, by being dead, Immortall; Can ghosts die?

*Elegie.*



*Death Elegie.*

**L**anguage thou art too narrow, and too weake  
 To ease us now; great sorrow cannot speake;  
 If we could sigh out accents, and weepe words,  
 Griefe weares, and lessens, that tears breath affords.  
 Sad hearts, the lesse they seeme the more they are,  
 (So guiltiest men stand mute at the barre)  
 Not that they know not, feele not their estate,  
 But extreme sense hath made them desperate;  
 Sorrow, to whom we owe all that we bee;  
 Tyrant, in the fift and greatest Monarchy,  
 Was't, that she did possesse all hearts before,  
 Thou hast kil'd her, to make thy Empire more;  
 Knew'st thou some would, that knew her not, lament,  
 As in a deluge perish th'innocent?  
 Was't not enough to have that palace wonne,  
 But thou must raze it too, that was undone?  
 Had'st thou staid there, and look'd out at her eyes,  
 All had ador'd thee that now from thee flies,  
 For they let out more light, then they tooke in,  
 They told not when, but did the day beginne;  
 She was too Saphirine, and cleare to thee;  
 Clay, flint, and jeat now thy fit dwellings be;  
 Alas, shee was too pure, but not too weake;  
 Who e'r saw Christall Ordinance but would break?  
 And if wee be thy conquest, by her fall  
 Th' hast lost thy end, for in her perish all;  
 Or if we live, we live but to rebell,  
 They know her better now, that knew her well;  
 If we should vapour out, and pine, and die;  
 Since, shee first went, that were not miserie;

Shee

Shee c  
 Mir  
 For of  
 The  
 Her son  
 Set  
 Shee ha  
 All  
 God to  
 Her,  
 And wh  
 To r  
 Who if  
 Wee  
 Her hea  
 Relig  
 Such pic  
 That  
 And did  
 The r  
 Angels c  
 (For  
 Her bod  
 Shee c  
 For from  
 The C  
 The rave  
 Earth  
 That wr  
 Shall

Shee chang'd our world with hers; now she is gone;  
Mirth and prosperity is oppression;  
For of all morall vertues she was all,  
The Ethicks speake of vertues Cardinall;  
Her soule was Paradise; the Cherubin  
Set to keepe it was grace, that kept out sinne;  
Shee had no more then let in death, for wee  
All reape consumption from one fruitfull tree;  
God tooke her hence, lest some of us should love  
Her, like that plant, him and his lawes above,  
And when wee teares, hee mercy shed in this,  
To raise our mindes to heaven where now she is;  
Who if her vertues would have let her stay  
Wee' had had a Saint, have now a holiday;  
Her heart was that strange bush, where, sacred fire,  
Religion, did not consume, but inspire  
Such piety, so chaste use of Gods day,  
That what we turne to feast, she turn'd to pray,  
And did prefigure here, in devout tast,  
The rest of her high Sabaoth, which shall last;  
Angels did hand her up, who next God dwell,  
(For she was of that order whence most fell)  
Her body left with us, lest some had said,  
Shee could not die, except they saw her dead;  
For from lesse vertue, and lesse beautilousnesse,  
The Gentiles fram'd them Gods and Goddesse.  
The ravenous earth that now woes her to be,  
Earth too, will be a *Lemnia*; and the tree  
That wraps that christall in a wooden Tombe,  
Shall be tooke up spruce, fill'd with diamond;

And we her sad glad friends all beare a part  
Of griete, for all would waste a Stoicks heart.

*Elegie to the Lady Bedford.*

**Y**OU that are she, and you that's double shee,  
In her dead face, halfe of your selfe shall see;  
Shee was the other part, for so they doe  
Which build them friendships, become one of two;  
So two, that but themselves no third can fit,  
Which were to be so, when they were not yet  
Twinnes, though their birth *Cusco*, and *Musco* take,  
As divers starres one Constellation make,  
Pair'd like two eyes, have equall motion, so  
Both but one meanes to see, one way to goe;  
Had you dy'd first, a carcasse shee had beene;  
And wee your rich Tombe in her face had scene;  
She like the Soule is gone, and you here stay  
Not a live friend; but thother halfe of clay;  
And since you act that part, As men say, here  
Lies such a Prince, when but one part is there;  
And do all honour: and devotion due,  
Unto the whole, so wee all reverence you;  
For, such a friendship who would not adore  
In you, who are all what both was before,  
Not all, as if some perished by this,  
But so, as all in you contracted is;  
As of this all, though many parts decay,

The

The pure which elemented them shall stay;  
And though diffus'd, and spread in infinite,  
Shall recollect, and in one All unite:  
So madame, as her Soule to heaven is fled,  
Her flesh rests in the earth, as in the bed;  
Her vertues do, as to their proper spheare,  
Returne to dwell with you, of whom they were;  
As perfect motions are all circular,  
So they to you, their sea, whence lesse streames are;  
Shee was all spices, you all metall; so  
In you two wee did both rich Indies know;  
And as no fire, nor rust can spend or waste  
One dramme of gold, but what was first shall last,  
Though it bee forc'd in water, earth, salt, aire,  
Expans'd in infinite, none will impaire;  
So, to your selfe you may additions take,  
But nothing can you lesse, or changed make.  
Seeke not in seeking new, to seeme to doubt,  
That you can can match her, or not be without;  
But let some faithfull booke in her roome be,  
Yet but of *Indith* no such booke as shee.



## Elegie.

*The Exposition.*

**T**O make the doubt cleare, that no woman's true,  
 Was it my fate to prove it strong in you?  
 Thought I, but one had breathed purest aire,  
 And must she needs be false because she's faire?  
 Is it your beauties marke, or of your youth,  
 Or your perfection, not to study truth?  
 Or thinke you heaven is deafe, or hath no eyes?  
 Or those it hath, smile at your perjuries?  
 Are vowes so cheape with women, or the matter  
 Whereof they are made, that they are writ in water,  
 And blowne away with winde? Or doth their breath  
 (Both hot and cold) at once make life and death?  
 Who could have thought so many accents sweet  
 Form'd into words, so many sighs should meete  
 As from our hearts, so many oathes, and teares  
 Sprinkled among, (all sweeter by our feares  
 And the divine impression of stolne kisses,  
 That seal'd the rest) should now prove empty blisses?  
 Did you draw bonds to forget? signe to breake?  
 Or must we reade you quite from what you speake,  
 And finde the truth out the wrong way? or must  
 Hee first desire you false, would wish you just?  
 O I prophane, though most of women be  
 This kinde of beast, my thought shall except thee;  
 My dearest Love, though froward jealousie,  
 With circumstance might urge thy inconstancie,  
Sooner

Sooner I'll thinke the Sunne will cease to cheare  
The teeming earth, and *that* forget to beare,  
Sooner that rivers will runne back, or Thames  
With ribs of Ice in June would bind his streames;  
Or Nature, by whose strength the world endures,  
Would change her course, before you alter yours;  
But O that treacherous breast to whom weake you  
Did trust our Counsells, and wee both may rue,  
Having his falshood found too late, 'twas hee  
That made me *cast* you guilty, and you me,  
Whilst he, black wrech, betray'd each simple word  
Wee spake, unto the cunning of a third;  
Curst may hee be, that so our love hath slaine,  
And wander on the earth, wretched as *Cain*,  
Wretched as hee, and not deserve least pittie;  
In plaguing him, let misery be witty;  
Let all eyes shunne him, and hee shunne each eye,  
Till hee be noysome as his infamie;  
May he without remorse deny God thrice,  
And not be trusted more on his Soules price;  
And after all selfe torment, when hee dyes,  
May Wolves teare out his heart, Vultures his eyes,  
Swine eate his bowels, and his falser tongue  
That utter'd all, be to some Raven flung,  
And let his carrion carse be a longer feast  
To the Kings dogges; then any other beast;  
Now have I curst, let us our love revive;  
In mee the flame was never more alive;  
I could beginne againe to court and praise,  
And in that pleasure lengthen the short dayes

Of my lifes lease; like Painters that do take  
 Delight, not in made worke, but whiles they make;  
 I could renew those times, when first I saw  
 Love in your eyes, that gave my tongue the law  
 To like what you lik'd; and at maskes and playes  
 Commend the selfe same Actors, the same wayes;  
 Aske how you did, and often with intent  
 Of being officious, be impertinent;  
 All which were such soft pastimes, as in these  
 Love was as subtilly catch'd, as a disease;  
 But being got it is a treasure sweet,  
 Which to defend is harder then to get :  
 And ought not be prophan'd on either part,  
 For though 'tis got by *chance*, 'tis kept by *art*.

---

*The Paradox*

**N**O Lover saith, I love, nor any other  
 Can judge a perfect Lover;  
 Hee thinkes that else none can or will agree,  
 That any loves but hee :  
 I cannot say I lov'd, for who can say  
 Hee was kill'd yesterday.  
 Love with excesse of heat, more yong then old,  
 Death kills with too much cold;  
 Wee dye but once, and who lov'd last did die,  
 Hee that saith twice, doth lye:  
 For though hee seeme to move, and stirre a while,  
 It doth the sense beguile.

Such

Such life is like the light which bideth yet  
 When the lifes light is set,  
 Or like the hear, which, fire in solid matter  
 Leaves behinde, two houres after.  
 Once I love and dyed; and am now become  
 Mine Epitaph and Tombe.  
 Here dead men speake their last, and so do I;  
 Love-slaine, loe, here I dye.

*Sonnet*  
 Now I am an  
~~And you alone~~  
 Since I must leave my soule as other  
 And carry this with mee  
 Yet when into our eyes  
 Absence dimes  
 Each others sight

And makes to us a constant night,  
 When others charge to light;  
 O give no way to griefe,  
 But let believe  
 Of mutuall love  
 This wonder to the vulgar prove  
 Our bodies, not wee move  
 Let not thy wit beweepe

words, but sever deep,  
 For when we miss  
 By distance our hopes joyning blisse,  
 Even then our soules shall kisse  
 Fools have no means to meet

But by their feet;  
 Why should our clay  
 Ouse our spirits so much away,  
 To try us to that way.

O give no way to griefe etc.



*A Hymne to Christ, at the Authors  
last going into Germany.*

**I**N what torne ship soever I enbarke,  
That ship shall be my embleme of thy Arke;  
What sea soever swallow mee, that flood  
Shall be to mee an embleme of thy blood;  
Though thou with clouds of anger do disguise  
Thy face; yet through that maske I know those eyes,  
Which, though they turne away sometimes,  
They never will despise.

I sacrifice this Iland unto thee,  
And all whom I lov'd there, and who lov'd mee;  
When I have put our seas twixt them and mee,  
Put thou thy seas betwixt my sinnes and thee.  
As the trees sap doth seeke the root below  
In winter, in my winter now I goe,  
Where none but thee, th'Eternall root  
Of true Love I may know.

Nor thou nor thy religion dost controule,  
The amorousnesse of an harmonious Soule,  
But thou would'st have that love thy selfe: As thou  
Art jealous, Lord, so I am jealous now,  
Thou lov'st not, till from loving more, thou free  
My soule: Who ever gives, takes libertie:

O, if

O, if thou car'st not whom I love  
Alas, thou lov'st not mee.

Scale then this bill of my Divorce to All,  
On whom those fainter beames of love did fall;  
Marry those loves, which in youth scattered bee  
On Fame, Wit, Hopes (false mistresses) to thee.  
Churches are best for Prayer, that have least light;  
To see God only, I goe out of sight:

And to scape stormy dayes, I chuse  
An Everlasting night.

*On the Blessed virgine Mary*  
*In that O Queen of queens thy birth was free*  
*From that which others doth of grace bereave*  
*When in their mothers wombs they life receive*  
*God as his sole born daughter loved thee*

To match the like thy birth's nobility,  
He thee his spirit for thy spouse did give  
By whom thou didst his only sonne conceive  
And so wast linked to all the <sup>The</sup> Trinitie

~~Cease then O Queens that earthly Crowns do wear~~  
~~To glory in the pompe of earthly things~~  
If men such high respects vnto you beare  
Which daughters, wives, or mothers are of kings,  
What honour can vnto that Queen be done  
Who had your god for father, spouse - or sonne.

*The Lamentations of Ieremy, for the most part according to Tremelius.*

CHAP. I.

- 1 **H**OW sits this citie, late most populous,  
Thus solitary, and like a widdow thus ?  
Amplest of Nations, Queene of Provinces  
She was, who now thus tributary is ?
- 2 Still in the night shee weepes, and her teares fall  
Downe by her cheekes along, and none of all  
Her lovers comfort her ; Perfidiously  
Her friends have dealt, and now are enemie.
- 3 Unto great bondage, and afflictions  
Juda is captive led ; Those nations  
With whom shee dwells, no place of rest afford,  
In streights shee meets her Persecutors (word.
- 4 Emptie are the gates of Sion, and her waies  
Mourne, because none come to her solemne dayes.  
Her Priests doe groane, her maides are comfortlesse,  
And shee's unto her selfe a bitternesse.

5 Her foes are growne her head, and live at Peace,  
Because when her transgressions did increase,  
The Lord strooke her with sadnesse : Th'enemie  
Doth drive her children to captivitie.

6 From Sions daughter is all beauty gone,  
Like Harts, which seeke for Pasture, and find none,  
Her Princes are, and now before the foe  
Which still pursues them, without strength they go.

7 Now in their daies of Teares, Jerusalem  
(Her men slaine by the foe, none succouring them)  
Remembers what of old, shee esteemed most,  
Whiles her foes laugh at her, for what she hath lost.

8 Jerusalem hath sinn'd, therefore is shee  
Remov'd, as women in uncleannesse bee;  
Who honor'd, scorne her, for her foulnesse they  
Have seene, her selfe doth groane, and turne away.

9 Her foulnesse in her skirts was seene, yet she  
Remembred not her end; Miraculously  
Therefore shee fell, none comforting: Behold  
O Lord my affliction, for the Foe growes bold.

10 Upon all things where her delight hath beene,  
The foe hath stretch'd his hand, for shee hath seene  
Heathen, whom thou command'st, should not doe so,  
Into her holy Sanctuary goe.



- 11 And all her people groane, and seeke for bread;  
And they have given, only to be fed,  
All precious things, wherein their pleasure lay :  
How cheape I'am growne, O Lord, behold, and weigh.
- 12 All this concernes not you, who passe by mee,  
O see, and marke if any sorrow bee  
Like to my sorrow, which Jehova hath  
Done to mee in the day of his fierce wrath?
- 13 That fire, which by himselfe is governed  
He hath cast from heaven on my bones, and spread  
A net before my feet, and mee o'rthrowne,  
And made me languish all the day alone.
- 14 His hand hath of my sinnes framed a yoake  
Which wreath'd, and cast upon my neck, hath broke  
My strength. The Lord unto those enemies  
Hath given mee, from whence I cannot rise.
- 15 He underfoot hath troden in my sight  
My strong men; He did company invite  
To breake my young men, he the winepresse hath  
Trod upon Juda's daughter in his wrath.
- 16 For these things doe I weepe, mine eye, mine eye  
Casts water out; For he which should be nigh  
To comfort mee, is now departed farre,  
The foe prevails, forlorne my children are.

17 There's none, though *Sion* do stretch out her hand  
To comfort her, it is the Lords command  
That *Jacobs* foes girt him. *Ierusalem*  
Is as an uncleane woman amongst them.

18 But yet the Lord is just, and righteous still,  
I have rebell'd against his holy will ;  
O heare all people, and my sorrow see,  
My maides, my young men in captivitie.

19 I called for my *lovers* then, but they  
Deceiv'd mee, and my Priests, and Elders lay  
Dead in the citie ; for they fought for meat  
Which should refresh their soules, they could not  
(get.

20 Because I am in streights, *Iehova* see  
My heart return'd, my bowells muddy bee,  
Because I have rebell'd so much, as fast  
The sword without, as death within, doth wast.

21 Of all which heare I mourne, none comforts mee,  
My foes have heard my grieve, and glad they be,  
That thou hast done it ; But thy promis'd day  
Will come, when, as I suffer, so shall they.

22 Let all their wickednesse appeare to thee,  
Doe unto them, as thou hast done to mee,  
For all my sinnes : The sighs which I have had  
Are very many, and my heart is sad.

## CHAP. II.

- 1 **H**OW over Sions daughter hath God hung  
His wraths thicke cloud ? and from heaven  
To earth the beauty of *Israel*, and hath (hath flung,  
Forgor his foot-stoole in the day of wrath?
- 2 The Lord unsparingly hath swallowed  
All Jacobs dwellings, and demolished  
To ground the strengths of *Juda*, and prophan'd  
The Princes of the Kingdome, and the land.
- 3 In heat of wrath, the horne of *Israel* hee  
Hath cleane cut off, and lest the enimie  
Be hindred, his right hand he doth retire,  
But is towards *Jacob*, All-devouring fire.
- 4 Like to an enimie he bent his bow,  
His right hand was in posture of a foe,  
To kill what *Sions* daughter did desire,  
'Gainst whom his wrath, he poured forth, like fire.
- 5 For like an enimie *Iehova* is,  
Devouring *Israel*, and his Palaces,  
Destroying holds, giving additions  
To *Juda's* daughters lamentations.

- 6 Like to a garden hedge he hath cast downe  
The place where was his congregation,  
And *Sions* feasts and sabbaths are forgot ;  
Her King, her Priest, his wrath regardeth not.
- 7 The Lord forsakes his Altar, and detests  
His Sanctuary, and in the foes hands rests  
Palace, and the walls, in which their cries  
Are heard, as in the true solemnities.
- 8 The Lord hath cast a line, so to confound  
And leuell *Sions* walls unto the ground,  
He drawes not back his hand ; which doth oreturne  
The wall, and Rampart, which together mourne.
- 9 Their gates are sunke into the ground, and hee  
Hath broke the barre ; their King and Princes bee  
Amongst the heathen, without law, nor there  
Unto their Prophets doth the Lord appeare.
- 10 There *Sions Elders* on the ground are plac'd,  
And silence keepe ; Dust on their heads they cast,  
In sackcloth have they girt themselves, and low  
The Virgins towards ground, their heads do throw.
- 11 My bowells are growne muddy, and mine eyes  
Are faint with weeping : and my liver lies  
Pour'd out upon the ground, for miserie  
That sucking children in the streets doe die.



- 12 When they had cryed unto their Mothers, where  
 Shall we have bread, and drinke? they fainted there  
 And in the street like wounded persons lay  
 Till 'twixt their mothers breasts they went away.
- 13 *Daughter Ierusalem*, Oh what may bee  
 A witnesse, or comparison for thee?  
 Sion, to ease thee, what shall I name like thee?  
 Thy breach is like the sea, what help can bee?
- 14 For, the vaine foolish things thy Prophets sought,  
 Thee, thine iniquities they have not taught,  
 Which might disturne thy bondage: but for thee  
 False burthens, and false causes they would see.
- 15 The passengers doe clap their hands, and hisse  
 And wag their head at thee, and say, Is this  
 That citie, which so many men did call  
 Joy of the earth, and perfectest of all?
- 16 Thy foes doe gape upon thee, and they hisse,  
 And gnash their teeth, and say, Devoure wee this,  
 For this is certainly the day which wee  
 Expected, and which now we finde, and see.
- 17 The Lord hath done that which he purposed,  
 Fulfill'd his word of old determin'd;  
 He hath throwne downe, and not spar'd, and thy foe  
 Made glad above thee, and advanc'd him so.

18 But now, their hearts against the Lord do call,  
Therefore, O walls of *Sion*, let teares fall  
Downe like a river, day and night; take thee  
No rest, but let thine eye incessant be.

19 Arise, cry in the night, poure, for thy sinnes,  
Thy heart, like water, when the watch begins;  
Lift up thy hands to God, lest children dye,  
Which, faint for hunger, in the streets doe lye.

20 Behold O Lord, consider unto whom  
Thou hast done this; what, shall the women come  
To eate their children of a spanne? shall thy  
Prophet and Priest be slaine in Sanctuary?

21 On ground in streets, the yong and old do lye,  
My virgins and yong men by sword do dye;  
Them in the day of thy wrath thou hast slaine,  
Nothing did thee from killing them containe.

22 As to a solemne feast, all whom I fear'd  
Thou call'st about mee; when his wrath appear'd,  
None did remaine or scape, for those which I  
Brought up, did perish by mine enemy.

## Chap. III.

- I** Am the man which have affliction seene,  
 Under the rod of Gods wrath having beene,  
 2 He hath led mee to darknesse, not to light,  
 3 And against mee all day, his hand doth fight.  
 (skinne,  
 4 Hee hath broke my bones, worne out my flesh and  
 5 Built up against mee; and hath girt mee in  
 With hemlocke, and with labour; 6. and set mee  
 In darke, as they who dead for ever bee.  
 7 Hee hath hedg'd me lest I scape, and added more  
 To my steele fetters, heavier then before,  
 When I crie out, he out shuts my prayer : 9 And hath  
 Stop'd with hewn stone my way, & turn'd my path.  
 10 And like a Lion hid in secrecie,  
 Or Beare which lyes in wait, he was to mee,  
 11 He stops my way, teares me, made desolate,  
 12 And hee makes mee the marke he shooteth at.  
 13 Hee made the children of his quiver passe  
 Into my reines, 14 I with my people was  
 All the day long, a song and mockery.  
 15 Hee hath fill'd mee with bitternesse, and he

Hath

Hath made me drunke with wormewood. 16 He hath  
(burst

My teeth with stones, and covered mee with dust;  
17 And thus my Soule farre off from peace was set,  
And my prosperity I did forget.

18 My strength, my hope (unto my selfe I said)  
Which from the Lord should come, is perished.

19 But when my mournings I do thinke upon,  
My wormewood, hemlocke, and affliction,

20 My Soule is humbled in remembring this;

21 My heart considers, therefore, hope there is.

22 'Tis Gods great mercy we are not utterly  
Consum'd, for his compassions do not die;

23 For every morning they renewed bee,  
For great, O Lord, is thy fidelity.

24 The Lord is, faith my Soule, my portion,  
And therefore in him will I hope alone.

25 The Lord is good to them, who on him relie,  
And to the Soule that seeks him earnestly.

26 It is both good to trust, and to attend  
(The Lords salvation) unto the end:

27 'Tis good for one his yoake in youth to beare;

28 He sits alone, and doth all speech forbear,  
Because he hath borne it. 29 And his mouth he layes  
Deepe in the dust, yet then in hope he staves.



30 He gives his cheekes to whosoever will  
Strike him, and so he is reproched still.

31 For, not for ever doth the Lord forsake, (take

32 But when he'hath strucke with sadnes, hee doth

Compassion, as his mercy'is infinite;

33 Nor is it with his heart, that he doth smite,

34 That underfoot the prisoners stamped bee,

35 That a mans right the Judge himselfe doth see

To be wrong from him. 36 That he subverted is  
In his just cause; the Lord allowes not this :

37 Who then will say, that ought doth come to passe,  
But that which by the Lord commanded was?

38 Both good and evill from his mouth proceeds;

39 Why then grieves any man for his misdeeds?

40 Turne wee to God, by trying out our wayes;

41 To him in heaven, our hands with hearts upraile.

42 Wee have rebell'd, and false away from thee,  
Thou pardon'st not. 43 Usest no clemencie;

Pursuest us, kill'st us, coverest us with wrath, (hath

44 Cover'st thy selfe with clouds, that our prayer

No power to passe. 45 And thou hast made us fall  
As refuse, and off-scouring to them all.

46 All our foes gape at us. 47, Feare and a snare  
With ruine, and with waste, upon us are.

48 With

- 48 With water rivers doth mine eye oreflow  
For ruine of my peoples daughters so;  
49 Mine eye doth drop downe teares incessantly,  
50 Untill the Lord looke downe from heaven to see.
- 51 And for my city daughters sake, mine eye  
Doth breake mine heart. 52 Causes mine enemy;  
Like a bird chac'd me. 53 In a dungeon  
They have shut my life, and cast me on a stone.
- 54 Waters flow'd o'r my head, then thought I, I am  
Destroy'd; 55 I called Lord, upon thy name  
Out of the pit. 56 And thou my voice didst heare;  
Oh from my sigh, and crye, stop not thine care.
- 57 Then when I call'd upon thee, thou drew'st nere  
Unto mee, and said'st unto mee, do not feare.  
58 Thou Lord my Soules cause handled hast, and thou  
Rescuest my life. 59 O Lord do thou judge now,  
(have wrought;  
Thou heardst my wrong. 60 Their vengeance all they  
61 How they reproach'd, thou hast heard, and what  
(they thought,  
62 What their lips uttered, which against me rose,  
And what was ever whisper'd by my foes.
- 63 I am their song, whether they rise or sit,  
64 Give them rewards Lord, for their working fit,  
65 Sorrow of heart, thy curse. 66 And with thy might  
Follow, and from under heaven destroy them quite.

## CAP. IV.

1 **H**ow is the gold become so dimme? How is  
Purest and finest gold thus chang'd to this?  
The stones which were stones of the Sanctuary,  
Scattered in corners of each street do lye.

2 The pretious sonnes of Sion, which should bee  
Valued at purest gold, how do wee see  
Low rated now, as earthen Pitchers, stand,  
Which are the worke of a poore Potters hand.

3 Even the Sea-calves draw their brests, and give  
Sucke to their young; my peoples daughters live  
By reason of the foes great cruelnesse,  
As do the Owles in the vast Wildernesse.

4 And when the sucking child doth strive to draw,  
His tongue for thirst cleaves to his upper jaw.  
And when for bread the little children crye,  
There is no man that doth them satisfie.

5 They which before were delicately fed,  
Now in the streets forlorne have perished,  
And they which ever were in scarlet cloath'd;  
Sit and embrace the dunghills which they loath'd.

6 The

6 The daug  
Then dic  
Which be  
No hand

7 But here  
Was the  
As carbunc  
And all t

8 They are  
Them by  
For now th  
And with

9 Better by  
And bett  
10 Women  
Their chi

11 Iehova h  
His indig  
Kindled a fi  
To eate,

12 Nor wor  
In the inha  
That any ad  
Into Ieruj

6 The daughtrers of my people have sinned more,  
Then did the towne of *Sodome* sinne before;  
Which being at once destroy'd, there did remaine  
No hands amongst them, to vex them againe.

7 But heretofore purer her Nazarite  
Was then the snow, and milke was not so white;  
As carbuncles did their pure bodies shine,  
And all their polish'dnesse was Seraphine.

8 They are darker now then blacknes, none can know  
Them by the face, as through the street they goe,  
For now their skin doth cleave unto their bone,  
And withered, is like to dry wood growne.

9 Better by sword then famine 'tis to dye;  
And better through pierc'd, then by penury,  
10 Women by nature pitifull, have eate  
Their children drest with their owne hand for meat.

11 *Iehova* here fully accomplish'd hath  
His indignation, and powr'd forth his wrath,  
Kindled a fire in *Sion*, which hath power  
To eate, and her foundations to devour.

12 Nor would the Kings of the earth, nor all which  
In the inhabitable world beleeeve, (live  
That any adversary, any foe  
Into *Ierusalem* should enter so;



13 For the Priests sins, and Prophets, which have shed  
Blood in the streets, and the just murdered:

14 Which when those men, whom they made blinde,  
Thorough the streets, defiled by the way (did stray

With blood, the which impossible it was  
Their garments should scape touching, as they passe,

15 Would cry aloud, depart defiled men,  
Depart, depart, and touch us not, and then

They fled, and strayd, and with the *Gentiles* were,  
Yet told their friends, they should not long dwell;

16 For this they are scattered by Jehovahs face (there.  
VWho never will regard them more; No grace

Unto their old men shall the foe afford, (sword.  
Nor, that they are Priests, redeeme them from the

17 And wee as yet, for all these miseries  
Desiring our vaine helpe, consume our eyes:

And such a nation as cannot save,  
VVe in desire and speculation have:

18 They hunt our steps, that in the streets wee feare  
To goe: our end is now approached neere,

Our dayes accomplish'd are, this the last day,  
Eagles of heaven are not so swift as they

19 VWhich follow us, o'r mountaine tops they flye  
At us, and for us in the desert lye,

20 The a  
Of wh  
Shall wi  
Into t

21 Rejoy  
Thou  
This cup  
Shalt

22 And  
The L  
Thy sinne  
And f

1 R Em  
s  
2 For un  
Is turn

3 Our mo  
As Or  
4 Water  
And u

20 The annointed Lord, breath of our nostrils, hee  
Of whom we said, under his shadow, wee  
Shall with more ease under the Heathen dwell,  
Into the pit which these men digged, fell

21 Rejoyce O *Edoms daughter*, joyfull bee  
Thou which inhabitst her, for unto thee  
This cup shall passe, and thou with drunkenesse  
Shalt fill thy selfe, and shew thy nakednesse.

22 And then thy sinnes O *Sion*, shall be spent,  
The Lord will not leave thee in banishment.  
Thy sinnes O *Edoms daughter*, hee will see,  
And for them, pay thee with captivitie.

## CAP. V.

1 Remember, O Lord, what is fallen on us  
See, and marke how we are reproached thus,  
2 For unto strangers our possession  
Is turn'd, our houses unto Aliens gone,  
3 Our mothers are become as widowes, wee  
As Orphans all, and without fathers be;  
4 Waters which are our owne, wee drunke, and pay,  
And upon our owne wood a price they lay,

T t

5 Our

- 5 Our persecutors on our necks do fit,  
 They make us travaile, and not intermit,  
 6 We stretch our hands unto th' *Egyptians*  
 To get us bread; and to the *Assyrians*.  
 7 Our Fathers did these finnes, and are no more,  
 But wee do beare the finnes they did before.  
 8 They are but servants, which do rule us thus,  
 Yet from their hands none would deliver us.  
 9 With danger of our life our bread wee gat;  
 For in the wildernesse, the sword did wait.  
 10 The tempests of this famine wee liv'd in,  
 Black as an Ocean colour'd had our kinne:  
 11 In *Judaes* cities they the maids abus'd  
 By force, and so women in *Sion* us'd.  
 12 The Princes with their hands they hung; no grace  
 Nor honour gave they to the Elders face.  
 13 Unto the mill our yong men carried are,  
 And children fell under the wood they bare.  
 14 Elders, the gates; youth did their songs forbear,  
 Gone was our joy; our dancings, mournings were.  
 15 Now is the crowne false from our head; and woe  
 Be unto us, because we have sinned so.  
 16 For this our hearts do languish, and for this  
 Over our eyes a cloudy dimnesse is.

17 Because

17 Bec  
 And  
 18 But  
 From

19 Wh  
 Or le  
 20 Rest  
 Retu

21 For  
 22 And

Thou  
 Repar  
 I rui  
 And a  
 I dar  
 Despa  
 Such  
 Ev si  
 Philo  
 Bi thi  
 But  
 That  
 thy g  
 And m

I wish  
 into m  
 That I

- 17 Because mount *Sion* desolate doth lye,  
And foxes there do goe at libertie:  
18 But thou O Lord art ever, and thy throne  
From generation, to generation,  
19 Why should'st thou forget us eternally?  
Or leave us thus long in this misery?  
20 Restore us Lord to thee, that so we may  
Returne, and as of old, renew our day.  
21 For oughtest thou, O Lord, despise us thus  
22 And to be utterly enrag'd at us?

*A holy Sonnet. 1*

Thou hast made me, And shall thy work decay?  
Repair me, now for ruine mine end doth haite,  
I run to Death, & death meets me at last,  
And all my pleasures are like yesterday,  
~~I dare not move my dimming eyes any way,~~  
Dispayre behinds and death before doth cast  
Such terror, on my feeble flesh doth waste  
Ev' sinne in it, which it, & wards full doth weigh;  
Only thou art above, & when towards thee  
By thy leape I can look, I rise againe;  
But out<sup>er</sup> Subtile for so tempts mee,  
That not one houre my selfe I can sustaine  
thy grace may wing me to prevent his art  
And thou like Adamant draw mee from hart.

Tt 2

SATYRE

*Sonnet 3*

O might those sighs & teares return againe  
Into my eyes & eyes which I have sent,  
That I might in this holy discontent



Mourn with some fruit, as I have mourned in vaine.  
In mine idolatry what showers of rayne  
My eyes did waste? what griefe my hart did rent?  
That sufferance was my sinne I now repent,  
Cause I did suffer, I must suffer paine.  
Thy Hydropticke drunkard, & might-showering thiefe  
The itchy lecher, & selfe tickling pould  
Have the remembrance of past iours for reliefe  
Of comming ill: To poor me is enough  
No ease; for long, yet vehement griefe hath bene  
Thy effecter cause, the punishment & sinne.

### On the Sacrament

He was the word that spake it  
He took the bread that brake it  
And with that word did make it  
I do beleue and take it.

A Way t  
Leave  
Consorted  
In prison, a  
Here are G  
Natures Se  
And jolly S  
The sinewe  
Here gather  
Giddie fan  
Shall I leav  
And follow  
First swear  
(If thou wh  
Thou wilt n  
Though fo  
Not thoug  
Bright par  
Not thoug  
Deigne wit  
Nor come a  
Great train

## SATYRES.

## Satyre I.

**A** Way thou fondling motley humorist;  
 Leave mee, and in this standing woodden chest,  
 Conforted with these few bookes, let me lye  
 In prifon, and here be coffin'd, when I dye;  
 Here are Gods conduits, grave Divines, and here  
 Natures Secretary, the Philosopher.  
 And jolly Statesmen, which teach how to tie  
 The finewes of a cities mistique bodie;  
 Here gathering Chroniclers, and by them stand  
 Giddie fantastique Poëts of each land.  
 Shall I leave all this constant company,  
 And follow headlong, wild uncertaine thee?  
 First sweare by thy best love in earnest  
 If thou which lov'st all, canst love any best).  
 Thou wilt not leave mee in the middle street;  
 Though some more spruce companion thou dost meet,  
 Not though a Captaine do come in thy way  
 Right parcell gilt, with forty dead mens pay,  
 Not though a briske perfum'd piert Courtier  
 Eigne with a nod, thy courtesie to answer.  
 Or come a velvet Justice with a long  
 Great traine of blew coats, twelve, or fourteen strong;

Wilt thou grin or fawne on him, or prepare  
 A speech to Court his beautious sonne and heire?  
 For better ~~or~~ worse take mee, or leave mee:  
 To take, and leave mee is adultery.  
 Oh monstrous, superstitious puritan,  
 Of refin'd manners, yet ceremoniall man,  
 That when thou meet'st one, with enquiring eyes;  
 Dost search, and like a needy broker prize  
 The filke, and gold he weares, and to that rate  
 So high or low, dost raise thy formall hate:  
 That wilt comfort none, untill thou have knowne  
 What lands hee hath in hope, or of his owne,  
 As though all thy companions should make thee  
 Jointures, and marry thy deare company.  
 Why should'st thou that dost not onely approve,  
 But in ranke itchie lust, desire, and love  
 The nakednesse and barrennesse to enjoy,  
 of thy plumpe muddy whore, or prostitute boy  
 Hate vertue, though shee be naked, and bare,  
 At birth, and death, our bodies naked are;  
 And till our Soules be unapparrelled  
 Of bodies, they from blisse are banished.  
 Mans first blest state was naked, when by sinne  
 Hee lost that, yet hee was cloath'd but in beasts skin,  
 And in this course attire, which I now weare  
 With God, and with the Muses I conferre.  
 But since thou like a contrite penitent,  
 Charitably warm'd of thy sinnes, dost repent  
 These vanities, and giddinesses, loe  
 I shut my chamber doore, and come, lets goe,

But

But soone  
 Worne by  
 As are bla  
 Name her  
 Sooner ma  
 The infant  
 And soone  
 By drawing  
 What fash  
 Our subtile  
 Then thou  
 Whither, v  
 But how sh  
 That thus h  
 Now we ar  
 Improvide  
 And so imp  
 Sells for a  
 Yet though  
 Every fine  
 He then to  
 And grins,  
 As prentis  
 Of some ga  
 And as fidl  
 So to the r  
 But to a gr  
 Then the w  
 Now leaps  
 Yonder we



But sooner may a cheape whore, ~~who~~ hath beene  
Worne by as many severall men in sinne,  
As are black feathers, or musk-colour hose,  
Name her child's right true father, 'mongst all those:  
Sooner may one guesse, who shall beare away  
The infant of London, <sup>hence</sup> Here to an India,  
And sooner may a gulling weather Spie  
By drawing forth heavens Sceancstell certainly  
What fashioned hats, or ruffes, or suits next yeare  
Our subtil wittied antique youths will weare;  
Then thou, when thou depart'st from mee, can show  
Whither, why, when, or with whom thou wouldst go.  
But how shall I be pardon'd my offence  
That thus have sinn'd against my conscience.  
Now we are in the street; He first of all  
Improvidently proud, creepes to the wall,  
And so imprisoned, and hem'd in by mee  
Sells for a little state high libertie,  
Yet though he cannot skip forth now to greet  
Every fine silken painted foole we meet,  
He then to him with amorous smiles allures,  
And grins, smacks, shrugs, and such an itch endures,  
As prentises, or schoole-boyes which doe know  
Of some gay sport abroad, yet dare not goe.  
And as fiddlers stop lowest, at highest sound,  
So to the most brave, stoopt hee nigh't the ground.  
But to a grave man, he doth move no more  
Then the wise politike horse would heretofore,  
Now leaps he upright, Joggs me, & cries, Do you see  
Yonder well favoured youth; Which? Oh, 'tis hee  
And



That dances so divinely ; Oh, said I,  
 Stand still, must you dance here for company ?  
 Hee droopt, wee went, till one (which did excell  
 Th' Indians, in drinking his Tobacco well)  
 Met us, they talk'd ; I whispered, let us goe,  
 'T may be you smell him not, truly I doe ;  
 He heares not mee, but, on the other side  
 A many-coloured Peacock having spide,  
 Leaves him and mee ; I for my lost sheep stay ;  
 He followes, overtakes, goes on the way,  
 Saying, him whom I last left, s'all repute  
 For his device, in hansoming a sute,  
 To judge of lace, pinke, panes, print, cut, and plight,  
 Of all the Court, to have the best conceit ;  
 Our dull Comedians want him, let him goe ;  
 But Oh, God strengthen thee, why stoop'st thou so ?  
 Why, he hath travailed long ? no, but to me  
 Which understand none, he doth seeme to be  
 Perfect French, and Italian ; I replyed,  
 So is the Poxe ; He answered not, but spy'd  
 More men of sort, of parts, and qualities ;  
 At last his Love he in a window spies,  
 And like light dew exhal'd, he flings from mee  
 Violently ravi'sh'd to his liberty ;  
 Many were there, he could command no more ;  
 Hee quarrell'd, fought, bled, and turn'd out of dore  
 Directly came to mee hanging the head,  
 And constantly a while must keepe his bed.

## Satyre II.

Sir, though (I thanke God for it) I do hate  
 Perfectly all this towne, yet there's one state  
 In all ill things so excellently best, (rest;  
 That hate, toward them, breeds pittie towards the  
 Though Poëtry indeed be such a sinne  
 As I thinke that brings dearth, and Spaniards in,  
 Though like the Pestilence and old fashion'd love,  
 Ridlingly it catch men; and doth remove  
 Never, till it be sterv'd out; yet their state  
 Is poore, disarn'd, like Papists, not worth hate :  
 One, (like a wretch, which at Barre judg'd as dead,  
 Yet prompts him which stands next, and cannot reade,  
 And saves his life) gives ideot actors meanes  
 (Starving himselfe) to live by his labor'd sceanes.  
 As in some Organ, Puppits dance above  
 And bellows pant below, which the do move. (charms  
 One would move Love by rithmes; but witchcrafts  
 Bring not now their old, scares, nor their old harmes.  
 Rammes, and slings now are seely battery,  
 Pistolets are the best Artillerie.  
 And they who write to Lords, rewards to get,  
 Are they not like singers at doores for meat ?  
 And they who write, because all write, have still  
 That excuse for writing, and for writing ill;  
 But hee is worst, who (beggarily) doth chaw  
 Others wits fruits, and in his ravenous maw

Rankly digested, doth those things out-spue,  
 As his owne things; and they are his owne, 'tis true;  
 For if one eate my meate, though it be knowne  
 The meate was mine, th'excrement is his owne:  
 But these do mee no harme, nor they which use  
 To out-doe *Dildos*, and out-usure Jewes;  
 To out-drinke the sea, to out-sweare the *detour*  
 Who with sinnes of all kindes as familiar bee  
 As Confessors; and for whose sinfull sake  
 Schoolemen, new tencements in hell must make:  
 Whose strange sinnes, Canonists could hardly tell  
 In which Commandements large receipt they dwell.  
 But these punish themselves; the insolence  
 Of Coscus onely breeds my just offence,  
 Whom time (which rots all, and makes botches poxe,  
 And plodding on, must make a calfe an oxe)  
 Hath made a Lawyer; which was alas of late  
 But scarce a Poët, jollier of this state,  
 Then are new benefic'd ministers, he throwes  
 Like nets, or lime-twigs, wheresoever he goes,  
 His title of Barrister, on every wench,  
 And wooes in language of the Pleas, and Bench:  
 A motion, Lady, Speake Coscus; I have beene  
 In love, ever since *tricesimo* of the Queene,  
 Continuall claimes I have made, injunctions got  
 To stay my rivals suit, that hee should not  
 Proceed, spare mee; In Hillary terme I went,  
 You said, If I Returne next size in Lent,  
 I should be in remitter of your grace;  
 In th'interim my letters should take place

Of affidavits: words, words, which would teare  
 The tender labyrinth of a soft maids eare.  
 More, more, then ten Selavonians scolding, more  
 Then when winds in our ruin'd Abbeyes rore;  
 When sicke with Poëtrie, and posselt with muse  
 Thou wast, and mad, I hop'd; but men which chuse  
 Law practise for meere gaine; bold soule' repute  
 Worse then imbrothel'd strumpets prostitute.  
 Now like an owlelike watchman, hee must walke  
 His hand still at a bill, now he must talke  
 Idly, like prisoners, which whole months will sweare  
 That onely suretiship hath brought them there,  
*And to every Sutor, in every thing*  
*Like a kings favorite, or like a king.*

Like a wedge in a blocke, wring to the barre,  
 Bearing like Asses, and more shamelesse farre  
 Then carted whores, lye, to the grave Judge, for  
*Bastardy abounds not in kings titles, nor*  
*simony and sodomy in churchmens lives*

As these things do in him; by these he thrives.  
 Shortly (as the sea) hee will compasse all the land;  
 From Scots, to Wight, from Mount, to Dover strand,  
 And spying heires melting with luxurie,  
 Satan will not joy at their sinnes, as hee.  
 For as a thrifty wench scrapes kitching-stuffe,  
 And barrelling the droppings, and the snuffe,  
 Of wasting candles, which in thirty yeare  
 (Reliquely kept) perchance buyes wedding geare;  
 Peecemeale he gets lands, and spends as much time  
 Wringing each Acre, as men pulling prime.



In parchment then, large as his fields, hee drawes  
 Assurances, bigge, as gloss'd civill lawes;  
 So huge, that men (in our times forwardnesse)  
 Are Fathers of the Church for writing lesse.  
 These hee writes not; nor for these written payes,  
 Therefore spares no length; as in those first dayes  
 When Luther was protest, He did desire  
 Short *Pater nosters*, saying as a Fryer  
 Each day his beads, but having left those lawes,  
 Addes to Christs prayer, the Power and glory clause;  
 But when he sells or changes land, he' impaires  
 His writings, and (unwatch'd) leaves out, *ses heires*  
 As slyly as any Commenter goes by,  
 Hard words, or sense; or in Divinity  
 As controverters, in vouch'd Texts, leave out (doubt:  
 Shrewd words, which might against them cleare the  
 Where are those spred woods which cloth'd hertofore  
 Those bought lands? not built, nor burnt within dore.  
 Where's th'old landlords troops, & almes, great hals?  
 Carthusian fasts, and fulsome Bachanalls.  
 Equally I hate, meanes bleste; in rich mens. homes  
 I bid kill some beasts, but no Hecatombs;  
 None starve, none surfet so; But (Oh) we allow,  
 Good workes as good, but out of fashion now,  
 Like old rich wardrops; but my words none drawes  
 Within the vast reach of th' huge statute lawes.

## Satyre III.

Kinde pittie chokes my spleene, brave scorn forbids  
 Those teares to issue which swell my eye-lids,  
 I must not laugh, nor weepe sinnes, and be wise,  
 Can railing then cure these worne maladies?  
 Is not our Mistresse faire Religion,  
 As worthy of all our Soules devotion,  
 As vertue was in the first blinded age?  
 Are not heavens joyes as valiant to asswage  
 Lusts, as earths honour was to them? Alas,  
 As wee do them in meanes, shall they surpasse  
 Us in the end, and shall thy fathers spirit  
 Meete blinde Philosophers in heaven, whose merit  
 Of strict life may be imputed faith, and heare  
 Thee, whom hee taught so easie wayes and neare  
 To follow, damn'd? O if thou dar'st, feare this,  
 This feare great courage, and high valour is,  
 Dar'st thou ayd mutinous Dutch, and dar'st thou lay *Temp. Elis*  
 Thee in ships-woodden Sepulchers, a prey  
 To leaders rage, to stormes, to shot, to dearch?  
 Dar'st thou dive seas, and dungeons of the earth?  
 Hast thou couragious fire to thaw the ice  
 Of frozen North discoveries, and thrise *Temp. Elis*  
 Colder then Salamanders? like divine  
 Children in th'oven, fires of Spaine, and the line,  
 Whose countries limbeckes to our bodies bee,  
 Canst thou for gaine beare? and must every hee

Which cries not, Goddesse, to thy Mistresse, draw,  
 Or eate thy poysonous words, courage of straw!  
 O desperate coward, wilt thou seeme bold, and  
 To thy foes and his ( who made thee to stand  
 Sentinell in his worlds garrison ) thus yeeld,  
 And for forbidden warres, leave th'appointed field?  
 Know thy foe, the foule devill h'is, whom thou  
 Strivest to please: for hate, not love, would allow  
 Thee faine, his whole Realme to be quit; and as  
 The worlds all parts wither away and passe,  
 So the worlds selfe, thy other lov'd foe, is  
 In her decrepit wayne, and thou loving this,  
 Dost love a withered and worne strumper; last,  
 Flesh ( it selfe death ) and joyes which flesh can taste,  
 Thou lovest; and thy faire goodly soule, which doth  
 Give this flesh power to taste joy, thou dost loath;  
 Seeke true religion. O where? Mirreus  
 Thinking her unhous'd her, and fled from us,  
 Seekes her at Rome, there, because hee doth know  
 That shee was there a thousand yeares agoe,  
 He loves the ragges so, as wee here obey  
 The statecloth where the Prince sate yesterday.  
 Crants to such brave Loves will not be inthrall'd,  
 But loves her onely, who at Geneva is call'd  
 Religion, plaine, simple, sullen, yong,  
 Contemptuous, yet unhandsome. As among  
 Lecherous humors, there is one that judges  
 No wenches wholesome, but course country drudges:  
 Graius staves still at home here, and because  
 Some Preachers, vile ambitious bauds, and lawes

Still

Still new like fashions, bids him thinke that shee  
Which dwels with us, is onely perfect, hee  
Imbraceth her, whom his Godfathers will  
Tender to him, being tender, as VVards still  
Take such wives as their Guardians offer, or  
Pay valewes. Carelesse Phrygius doth abhorre  
All, because all cannot be good, as one  
Knowing some women whores, dares marry none.  
Graccus loves all as one, and thinkes that so  
As women do in divers countries goe  
In divers habits, yet are still one kinde;  
So doth, so is Religion; and this blind-  
nesse too much light breeds; but unmoved thou  
Offorce must one, and forc'd but one allow;  
And the right; aske thy father which is shee,  
Let him aske his; though truth and falshood bee  
Neare twins, yet truth a little elder is;  
Be busie to seeke her, beleewe mee this,  
Hee's not of none, nor worst, that seekes the best;  
To adore, or scorne an image, or protest,  
May all be bad; doubt wisely, in strange way  
To stand inquiring right, is not to stray;  
To sleepe, or runne wrong, is: on a huge hill,  
Cragg'd, and steep, Truth stands, and hee that will  
Reach her, about must, and about must goe;  
And what the hills suddennes resists, winne so;  
Yet strive so, that before age, deaths twilight,  
Thy Soule rest, for none can worke in that night,  
To will, implies delay, therefore now doe  
Hard deeds, the bodies paines; hard knowledge to

The



The mindes indeavours reach, and mysteries  
 Are like the Sunne, dazling, yet plaine to all eyes;  
 Keepe the truth which thou hast found; men do not  
 In so ill case, that God hath with his hand (stand  
 Sign'd Kings blanck-charters to kill whom they hate,  
 Nor are they Vicars, but hangmen to Fate.  
 Foole and wretch, wilt thou let thy Soule be tyed  
 To mans lawes, by which she shall not be tryed  
 At the last day? Will it then boot thee  
 To say a Philip, or a Gregory,  
 A Harry, or a Martin taught thee this?  
 Is not this excuse for mere contraries,  
 Equally strong cannot both sides say so?  
 That thou mayest rightly obey power, her bounds  
 Those past, her nature, & name is chang'd to be, (know;  
 Then humble to her is idolatrie; (dwell  
 As streames are, Power is, those blest flowers that  
 At the rough streames calme head, thrive and do well,  
 But having left their roots, and themselves given  
 To the streames tyrannous rage, alas are driven  
 Through mills, & rockes, & woods, and at last, almost  
 Consum'd in going, in the sea are lost :  
 So perish Soules, which more chuse mens unjust  
 Power from God claym'd, then God himselfe to trust.

Satyre

## Satyre IIII.

**W**ell; I may now receive, and die; My sinne  
 Indeed is great, but I have beene in  
 A Purgatorie, such as fear'd hell is  
 A recreation, and scant map of this.  
 My minde, neither with prides itch, nor yet hath been  
 Poyson'd with love to see, or to bee seene,  
 I had no suit there, nor new suite to shew,  
 Yet went to Court; But as Glaze which did goe  
 To Masse in jest, catch'd, was faine to disburse  
 The hundred markes, which is the Statutes curse;  
 Before he scapt, So it pleas'd my destinie  
 (Guilty of my sin of going,) to thinke me  
 As prone to all ill, and of good as forget-  
 full, as proud, as lustfull, and as much in debt,  
 As vaine, as witleffe, and as false as they  
 Which dwell in Court, for once going that way.  
 Therefore I suffered this; Towards me did runne  
 A thing more strange, then on Niles slime, the Sunne  
 E'r bred, or all which into Noahs Arke came:  
 A thing, which would have pos'd Adam to name,  
 Stranger then seaven Antiquaries studies,  
 Then Africks Monsters, Guanaes rarities,  
 Stranger then strangers; One, who for a Dane,  
 In the Danes Massacre had sure beene slaine,  
 If he had liv'd then; And without helpe dies,  
 When next the Prentises'gainst Strangers rise.

*Temp. Ellis**9*

One, whom the watch at noone lets scarce goe by,  
 One, to whom, the examining Justice sure would cry,  
 Sir, by your priesthood tell me what you are.  
 His cloths were strāge, though coarse; & black, though  
 Sleevelesse his jerkin was, and it had beene (bare;  
 Velvet, but 'twas now (so much ground was seene)  
 Become Tuffraffatie; and our children shall  
 See it plaine Rashe awhile, then nought at all.  
 This thing hath travail'd, and saith, speakes all tongues  
 And only knoweth what to all States belongs,  
 Made of th' Accents, and best phrase of all these,  
 He speakes one language; If strange meats displease,  
 Art can deceive, or hunger force my tast,  
 But Pedants motley tongue, souldiers bumbast,  
 Mountebankes drugtongue, nor the termes of law  
 Are strong enough preparatives, to draw  
 Me to beare this, yet I must be content  
 With his tongue: in his tongue, call'd complement:  
 In which he can win widdowes, and pay scores,  
 Make men speake treason, cosen subtlest whores,  
 Out-flatter favorites, or outlie either  
 Jovius, or Surlius, or both together.  
 He names mee, and comes to mee; I whisper, God!  
 How have I sinn'd, that thy wraths furious rod,  
 This fellow chuseth me? He saith, Sir,  
 I love your judgement; Whom doe you prefer,  
 For the best linguist? And I feelily  
 Said, that I thought Calepines Dictionarie;  
 Nay, but of men, most sweet Sir. Beza then,  
 Some Jesuites, and two reverend men

Of our two Academies, I named; There  
 He stopt mee, and said; Nay, your Apostles were  
 Good pretty linguists, and so Panirge was;  
 Yet a poore gentleman; All these may passe  
 By travaile. Then, as if he would have sold  
 His tongue, he praised it, and such words told  
 That I was faine to say, If you had liv'd, Sir,  
 Time enough to have beene Interpreter  
 To Babels bricklayers, sure the Tower had stood.  
 He adds, If of court life you knew the good,  
 You would leave lonelinessse; I said, not alone  
 My lonelinessse is, but Spartanes fashion,  
 To teach by painting drunkards, doth not last  
 Now; Aretines pictures have made few chaste;  
 No more can Princes courts, though there be few  
 Better pictures of vice, teach me vertue;  
 He, like to a high stretcht lute string squeakt, O Sir,  
 'Tis sweet to talke of Kings. At Westminster,  
 Said I, The man that keepes the Abbey tombes,  
 And for his price doth with who ever comes,  
 Of all our Harries, and our Edwards talke,  
 From King to King and all their kin can walke:  
 Your eares shall heare nought, but Kings; your eyes  
 Kings only; The way to it, is Kingstreet. (meet  
 He smack'd, and cry'd, He's base, Mechanique, coarse,  
 So are all your Englishmen in their discourse.  
 Are not your Frenchmen neate? Fine, as you see,  
 I have but one frenchman, looke, hee followes mee.  
 Certes they are neatly cloth'd. I, of this minde am,  
 Your only wearing is your Grogaram;

*Calulan*



Not so Sir, I have more. Under this pitch  
 He would not flie; I chaff'd him; But as Itch  
 Scratch'd into smart, and as blunt iron grown'd  
 Into an edge, hurts worse: So, I foole found,  
 Crossing hurt mee; To fit my fullennesse,  
 He to another key, his stile doth addresse.  
 And asks, what newes? I tell him of new playes.  
 He takes my hand, and as a Still, which staies  
 A Sembrieft, 'twixt each drop, he nigardly,  
 As loth to enrich mee, so tells many a lie,  
 More then ten Hollensheads, or Halls, or Stowes,  
 Of triviall household trash; He knowes; He knowes  
 When the Queene frown'd, or smil'd, and he knowes  
 A subtile States-man may gather of that; (what  
 He knowes who loves; whom; and who by poyson  
 Hast to an Offices reversion;  
 He knowes who hath sold his land, and now doth beg  
 A licence, old iron, bootes, shooes, and egge-  
 shels to transport; Shortly boyes shall not play  
 At span-counter, or blow-point, but shall pay  
 Toll to some Courtier; And wiser then all us,  
 He knowes what Ladie is not painted; Thus  
 He with home-meats tries me; I belch, spue, spit,  
 Looke pale, and sickly, like a Patient; Yet  
 He thrusts on more; And as if he undertooke  
 To say Gallo-Belgicus without booke  
 Speakes of all States, and deeds, that hath been since  
 The Spaniards came, to the losse of Amyens.  
 Like a bigge wife, at sight of loathed meat,  
 Readie to travaile: So I sigh, and sweat

To

To heare this Makeron talke in vaine: For yet,  
 Either my humour, or his owne to fit,  
 He like a priviledg'd spie, whom nothing can  
 Discredit, Libells now 'gainst each great man.  
 He names a price for every office paid;  
 He saith, our warres thrive ill, because delai'd;  
 That offices are entail'd, and that there are  
 Perpetuities of them, lasting as farre  
 As the last day; And that great officers,  
 Doe with the Pirates share, and Dunkirkers.  
 Who waits in meat, in clothes, in horse, he notes;  
 Who loves Whores, who boyes, and who goats.  
 I more amas'd then Circes prisoners, when  
 They felt themselves turne beasts, felt my selfe then  
 Becomming Traytor, and mee thought I saw  
 One of our Giant Statutes ope his jaw  
 To sucke me in, for hearing him. I found  
~~that as burnt wisdom lechers do grow sound~~  
~~begging others their soates, I must grow~~  
~~Gayly & be free~~  
 Therefore I did shew  
 All signes of loathing; But since I am in,  
 I must pay mine, and my forefathers sinne  
 To the last farthing; Therefore to my power  
 Toughly and stubbornly I beare this crosse; But the  
 Of mercy now was come; He tries to bring ('houre  
 Me to pay a fine to scape his torturing,  
 And saies, Sir, can you spare me; I said, willingly;  
 Nay, Sir, can you spare me a crowne? Thankfully I  
 Gave it, as Ransome; But as fiders, still,  
 Though they be paid to be gone, yet needs will

Thrust one more jigge upon you: so did hee  
 With his long complementall thanks vex me.  
 But he is gone, thanks to his needy want,  
 And the prerogative of my Crowne: Scant  
 His thanks were ended, when I, (which did see  
 All the court fill'd with more strange things then hee)  
 Ran from thence with such or more hast, then one  
 Who feares more actions, doth hast from prison;  
 At home in wholesome solitarinesse  
 My precious soule began, the wretchednesse  
 Of suiters at court to mourne, and a trance  
 Like his, who dreamt he saw hell, did advance  
 It selfe on mee, Such men as he saw there,  
 I saw at court, and worse, and more; Low feare  
 Becomes the guiltie, not the accuser; Then,  
 Shall I, nones slave, of high borne, or rais'd men  
 Feare frownes? And, my Mistresse Truth, betray thee  
 To huffing, braggart, puffed Nobility.  
 No, no, Thou which since yesterday hast beene  
 Almost about the whole world, hast thou seene,  
 O Sunne, in all thy journey, Vanitie,  
 Such as swells the bladder of our court? I  
 Thinke he which made your waxen garden, and  
 Transported it from Italy to stand  
 With us, at London, flouts our Presence, for  
 Just such gay painted things, which no sappe, nor  
 Tast have in them, ours are, And naturall  
 Some of the stocks are, their fruits, bastard all.  
 'Tis ten a clock and past; All whom the Mues,  
 Baloune, Tennis, Dyet, or the stewes,

Had

Had all the morning held, now the second  
Time made ready, that day, in flocks, are found  
In the Presence, and I, (God pardon mee.)  
As fresh, and sweet their Apparrells be, as bee  
The fields they sold to buy them; For a King  
Those hose are, cry the flatterers; And bring  
Them next weeke to the Theatre to sell;  
Wants reach all states; Me seemes they doe as well  
At stage, as court; All are players, who e'r looks  
(For themselves dare not goe) o'r Cheapside books,  
Shall finde their wardrops Inventory; Now,  
The Ladies come, As Pirats, which doe know  
That there came weak shipsfraught with Cutchannel,  
The men board them; and praise, as they thinke, well,  
Their beauties; they the mens wits, Both are bought.  
Why good wits ne'r weare scarlet gownes, I thought  
This cause, These men, mens wits for speeches buy,  
And women buy all reds which scarlets die.  
He call'd her beauty limetwigs, her haire net.  
She feares her drugs ill laid, her haire loose set;  
Would not Heraclitus laughto see Maerine,  
From hat, to shooe, himselfe at doore refine,  
As if the Presence were a Moschite, and list  
His skirts and hose, and call his clothes to shrift,  
Making them confesse not only mortall  
Great staines and holes in them; but veniall  
Feathers and dust, wherewith they fornicate.  
And then by *Durers* rules survey the state  
Of his each limbe, and with strings the odds tries  
Of his neck to his legge, and wast to thighes.

So



So in immaculate clothes, and Symetrie  
Perfect as circles, with such nicetic  
As a young Preacher at his first time goes  
To preach, he enters, and a Lady which owes  
Him not so much as good will, he arrests,  
And unto her protests protests protests  
So much as at Rome would serve to have throwne  
Ten Cardinalls into the Inquisition;  
And whisperd by Jesu, so often, that A  
Pursevant would have ravish'd him away  
For saying of our Ladies psalter; But 'tis fit  
That they each other plague, they merit it.  
But here comes Glorius that will plague them both,  
Who, in the other extreme, only doth  
Call a rough carelesse nesse, good fashion;  
Whose cloak his spurres teare; whom he spits on  
He cares not, His ill words doe no harme  
To him; he rusheth in, as if arme, arme,  
He meant to crie; And though his face be as ill  
As theirs which in old hangings whip Christ, yet still  
He strives to looke worse, he keepes all in awe;  
Jeasts like a licenc'd foole, commands like law.  
Tyr'd, now I leave this place, and but pleas'd so  
As men from gaoles to execution goe,  
Goe through the great chamber (why is it hung  
With the seaven deadly sinnes) being among  
Those Askaparts, men big enough to throw  
Charing Crosse for a barre, men that doe know  
No token of worth, but Queenes man, and fine  
Living barrells of beefe, flaggons of wine.

I shooke like a spyed Spie; Preachers which are  
Seas of Wits and Arts, you can, then dare,  
Drowne the finnes of this place, for, for mee  
Which am but a scarce brooke, it enough shall bee  
To wash the staines away; though I yet  
With *Macchabees* modestie, the knowne merit  
Of my worke lessen: yet some wise man shall,  
I hope, esteeme my writs Canonically.

## Satyre V.

*Cantile*

**T**Hou shalt not laugh in this lease, Muse, nor they  
 Whom any pittie warmes; He which did lay  
 Rules to make Courtiers, (hee being understood  
 May make good Courtiers, but who Courtiers good?)  
 Frees from the sting of jests all who in extreme  
 Are wretched or wicked : of these two a theame  
 Charity and liberty give me. What is hee  
 Who Officers rage, and Suiters misery  
 Can write, and jest? If all things be in all,  
 As I thinke, since all, which were, are, and shall  
 Bee, be made of the same elements:  
 Each thing, each thing employes or represents,  
 Then man is a world; in which, Officers,  
 Are the vast ravishing seas; and Suiters,  
 Springs; now full, now shallow, now drye; which, to  
 That which drownes them, run : These selfe reasons do  
 Prove the world a man, in which, officers  
 Are the devouring stomacke, and Suiters  
 The excrements, which they voyd; all men are dust,  
 How much worse are Suiters, who to mens lust  
 Are made preyes. O worse then dust, or wormes meat,  
 For they do eate you now, whose selves wormes shall  
 They are the mills which grinde you, yet you are (eate.

The

The winde which drives them; and a wastfull warre  
 Is fought against you, and you fight it; they  
 Adulterate lawe, and you prepare their way  
 Like wittals, th'issue your owne ruine is;  
 Greatest and fairest Empresse, know you this? — *x J. llin*  
 Alas, no more then Thames calme head doth know  
 Whose meades her armes drowne, or whose corne  
 You Sir, whose righteousness she loves, who I (o'rflow;  
 By having leave to serve, am most richly  
 For service paid, authorized, now beginne  
 To know and weed out this enormous sinne.  
 O Age of rusty iron! Some better wit  
 Call it some worse name, if ought equall it;  
 The iron Age *that* was, when justice was sold, now  
 Injustice is sold deerer farre; allow  
 All demands, fees, and duties; gamsters, anon  
 The mony which you swear, and sweare for, is gon  
 Into other hands : So controverted lands  
 Scape, like Angelica, the strivers hands. *Orl. f. 1552*  
 If Law be in the Judges heart, and hee  
 Have no heart to resist letter, or fee,  
 Where wilt thou appeale? powre of the Courts below  
 Flow from the first maine head, and these can throw  
 Thee, if they sucke thee in, to misery,  
 To fetters, halters; But if the injury  
 Steele thee to dare complaine; Alas, thou goest  
 Against the stream, when upwards: when thou art most  
 Heavy and most faint; and in these labours they, (way  
 'Gainst whom thou should'st complaine, will in the  
 Y y 2                      Become



Become great seas, o'r which, when thou shalt bee  
 Forc'd to make golden bridges, thou shalt see  
 That all thy gold was drown'd in them before; (more  
 All things follow their like, only, who have, may have  
 Judges are Gods; he who made and said them so,  
 Meant not that men should be forc'd to them to goe,  
 By meanes of Angels; When supplications  
 We send to God, to Dominations,  
 Powers, Cherubins, and all heavens Court, if wee  
 Should pay fees as here, Daily bread would be  
 Scarce to Kings; so 'tis, would it not anger  
 A Stoicke, a coward, yea a Martyr,  
 To see a Purfivant come in, and call  
 All his cloathes, Copes; Bookes, Primers; and all  
 His Plate, Challices; and mistake them away,  
 And lack a fee for comming; Oh, ne'r may  
 Faire lawes white reverend name be strumpeted,  
 To warrant thefts: she is established  
 Recorder to Destiny, on earth, and shee  
 Speakes Fates words, and tells who must bee  
 Rich, who poore, who in chaires, who in jayles:  
 Shee is all faire, but yet hath foule long nailes,  
 With which she scracheth Suiters; In bodies  
 Of men; so in law, nailes are extremities,  
 So Officers stretch to more then Law can doe,  
 As our nailes reach what no else part comes to.  
 Why barest thou to yon Officer? Foole, Hath hee  
 Got those goods, for which men bared to thee?  
 Foole, twice, thrice, thou hast bought wrong, and now  
 (hungerly  
 Begst

Beg'st right; But that dole comes not till these dye.  
Thou had'st much, & lawes Urim and Thummim trie  
Thou would'st for more; and for all hast paper  
Enough to cloath all the great Carricks Pepper.  
Sell that, and by that thou much more shalt leese,  
Then Haman, when he sold his Antiquities,  
O wretch that thy fortunes should moralize  
Esops fables, and make tales, prophesies.  
Thou art the swimming dog whom shadows cosened,  
And div'st, neare drowning, for what vanished.

---

---

## *A Hymne to God the Father:*

## I.

**W**ilt thou forgive that sinne where I begunne,  
 which was my sin, though it were done before?  
 Wilt thou forgive that sinne, through which I runne,  
 And do run still: though still I do deplore?  
 When thou hast done, thou hast not done,  
 For, I have more.

## II.

Wilt thou forgive that sinne which I have wonne  
 Others to sinne? and, made my sinne their doore?  
 Wilt thou forgive that sinne which I did shunne  
 A yeare, or two: but wallowed in, a score?  
 When thou hast done, thou hast not done,  
 For I have more.

## III.

I have a sinne of feare, that when I have spunne  
 My last thred, I shall perish on the shore;  
 But sweare by thy selfe, that at my death thy sonne  
 Shall shine as he shines now, and heretofore;  
 And, having done that, Thou hast done,  
 I feare no more.

HEN.

## HEN. GOODEERE.

**E**Tiam vulgari linguâ scripta testantur litera nos amicorum meminisse, sed alienâ, nos de illis meditari. In illis enim affulgent nobis de amicis cogitatiunculae, sed ut matutina stella transeunt, & evanescent: In his autem haeremus, & immoramur, & amicos uti solem ipsum permanentem nobiscum degentemque contemplamur; Habes cur Latine. Ipsius etiam scribendi audi rationem. Peto consilium, in quo simul amicitiam profiteor meam, tuamque agnosco: Etenim non libenter nosmetipsos exuimus, aut in ingenij prudentiaeve dotibus aliorum nos fatemur indigos. Nec certè quicquam (sit modo ingenuus) ei denegabit à quo consilium petiit. Quod enim divina sapientia extremum charitatis terminum posuerat, animam ponere, idem regularum Ecclesiastri tractatores (quod ipsimet Canonici crassam aequitatem vocant) de fama & honore cedendo asserunt & usurpant. Certè, non tam beneficiis obnoxii quam consiliis reddimur. Sed ad rem. Philosophentur otiosiores, aut quibus otia sua negotia appellare lubet: Nobis enim nos dudum perspicui sumus & fenestrati. Elucescit mihi nova, nec inopportuna, nec inutilis ( paulo quàm optaram fortassis magis inhonora) occasio externa visendi regna, liberosq; perquam amantiſſima conjugis chariſſima pignora, cateraq; hujus auro oblectamenta, aliquot ad annos relinquendi. De hoc ut tecum agerem te  
convenire



convenire cupio: Quod (et si nec id recussem) nollem in adibus  
 Barlotianis. Habeo cur abstineam. Amicitia enim nec vete-  
 ris, nec ita stricta munera paulò quàm deceat imprudentiori  
 impetu mihi videor ibi peregisse. Prandere si vacat foras,  
 aut canare, horulamve perdere pomeridianam, aut matuti-  
 nam liceat mihi illud apud Rabbinum Lincombum jam  
 commoranti per te intelligere, & satis mihi fiet. Interim  
 seponas oro chartulas meas, quas cum sponsione citæ redhi-  
 bitionis (ut barbarè, sed cum ingeniosissimo Appollinari  
 loquar) accepisti. Inter quas, si epigrammata mea Latina, &  
 Catalogus librorum satyricus non sunt, non sunt; extremum  
 iudicium, hoc est, manum ultimam jam jam subitura sunt.  
 Earum nonnulla Purgatorium suum passura, ut correctiores  
 emanent. Alia quorum me inscio in mundum erepserunt:  
 exempla tamen in archetypis igne absumpta fatebuntur se à  
 me ad Inferos damnata esse. Reliqua quæ aut virgines sunt  
 (nisi quod à multis contrectata) aut ita infæliciter steriles,  
 ut ab illis nulla ingenta sunt exemplaria, penitus in anni-  
 hilationem (quod flagitiosissimis non minatur Deus) cor-  
 ruent & dilabentur. Vale & amore meo frui quem vetat  
 fortuna sola ne uti possis. Et nisi animo candido inge-  
 nuave mea libertate gaudere malis, habe tibi mancipium

JO. DÖNNE.

*To Sir. H. G.*

I Send not my Letters as tribute, nor interest, nor recompence, nor for commerce, nor as testimonials of my love, nor provokers of yours, nor to justify my custome of writing, nor for a vent and utterance of my meditations; For my letters are either above or under all such offices, yet I write very affectionately, and I chide and accuse my selfe of diminishing that affection which sends them, when I aske my selfe why. Only I am sure that I desire that you might have in your hands letters of mine of all kindes, as conveyances and deliverers of mee to you, whether you accept me as a friend, or as a patient, or as a penitent, or as a Bedesman, for I decline no jurisdiction, nor refuse any tenure. I would not open any doore upon you, but looke in when you open it. Angells have not, nor affect not other knowledge of one another then they list to reveale to one another. It is then in this only, that friends are Angells, that they are capable and fit for such revelations when they are offered. If at any time I seeme to study you more inquisitively, it is for no other end but to know how to present you to God in my prayers, and what to aske of him for you; For even that holy exercise may not be done inopportunately, no nor importunately. I finde little error in that Grecians counsell who sayes, If thou aske any thing of God, offer no sacrifice, nor aske elegantly, nor vehemently,

Z z

mently, but remember that thou would'st not give to such an asker. Nor in his other countryman, who affirms sacrifice of blood to be so unproportionable to God, that perfumes, though much more spirituall, are too grosse; Yea words which are our subtlest and delicatest outward creatures, being composed of thoughts and breath, are so muddy, so thicke, that our thoughts themselves are so, because (except at the first rising) they are ever leavened with passions and affections. And, that advantage of neerer familiarity with God, which the Act of incarnation gave us, is grounded upon Gods assuming us, not our going to him. And, our accesses to his presence are but his descents into us. And, when we get any thing by prayer, hee gave us before hand the thing and the petition: for, I scarce thinke any ineffectuall prayer free from both sinne and the punishment of sinne: Yet as God seposed a seventh of our time for his exterior worship, and as his Christian Church early presented him a Type of the whole yeare in a Lent, and after imposed the obligation of canonique houres, constituting thereby morall Sabbaths every day, I am far frō dehorting those fixed devotions: But I had rather it were bestowed upon thanksgiving then petition, upon praise then prayer. Not that God is endeared by that, or wearied by this; All is one in the receiver, but not in the sender. And thanks doth both offices. For, nothing doth so innocently provoke new graces, as gratitude. I would also rather make short prayers then extend them, though God can neither bee surpris'd,  
nor



nor besieged: For, long prayers have more of the man, as ambition of eloquence, and a complacency in the worke, and more of the devill by often distractions: For, after in the beginning wee have well intreated God to hearken, we speake no more to him. Even this letter is some example of such infirmity; which being intended for a letter is extended and strayed into a Homily. And whatsoever is not what it was purposed, is worse. Therefore it shall at last end like a letter by assuring you I am &c.

Madam To the La: G. from Amirs 7 of Feb: 1612  
 I am not com out of England if I remaine in the noblest part of it, your minde: yet I confesse it is too much diminution to call your minde any part of England or this world, since every part even of your body ~~possesseth titles of higher dignity~~: No Prince would be loth to dye that were assured of so fayre a Tombe to preserve his memory: But I have a greater advantage then so; for since there is a Religion in friendship, & a death in absence, to make up an intire friend there must be an Heaven too: and that can be no heaven so proportionable to that religion, or that death as your favour; and I am gladder ~~that it is a heaven then that it is a Court~~ or any other high place of this world, because I am liklier to have a room there then heer or better cheap.  
 Madam, my best treasure is time, & my best imployment of that (now) is to study good w. hes for you, in which I am by continuall meditation so learned, that any creature except your own good Angels, when it would do you most good might be content to com & take instructions from  
 your humble & affectionate servant - J.D.



To Sir H. G.

SIR,

Nature hath made al bodies like, by mingling and kneading up the same elements in every one. And amōgst mē, the other nature, custōe, hath made every mind like some other. We are patternes or copies, we inform, or imitate. But as he hath not presētly attain'd to write a good hand, which hath equaled one excellent master in his A, another in his B, much lesse hee which hath sought all the excellent masters, and employed all his time to exceede in one letter, because not so much an excellency of any nor every one, as an evenesse and proportion, and respect to one another gives the perfection; So is no man vertuous by particular example. Not he which doth all actions to the patterne of the most valiant, or liberall, which Histories afford: Nor he which chuses from every one their best actions, and therupon doth something like those. Perchance such may bee *in via perficiendorum*, which Divines allow to Monasticall life, but not *Perfectorum*, which, by them, is only due to prelacy; For vertue is even, and continuall, and the same, and can therefore breake no where, nor admit ends, nor beginnings; It is not only not broken, but not tyed together. He is not vertuous, out of whose actions you can pick an excellent one. Vice and her fruits may be scene, because they

they are thick bodies, but not vertue, which is all light. And vices have swellings and fits, and noise, because being extremes, they dwel far asunder, and they maintaine both a foraine warre against vertue, and a civill against one another, and affect soveraignty, as vertue doth society. The later Physitians say, that when our naturall inborne preservative is corrupted or wasted, and must be restored by alike extracted from other bodies, the chiefe care is, that the mummy have in it no excellling quality, but an equally digested temper: And such is true vertue. But men who have preferred money before all, thinke they deale honourably with vertue, if they compare her with money: And think, that as mony is not called base, til the allay exceed the pure; So they are vertuous enough, if they have enough to make their actions currant, which is, if either they get praise, or (in a lower abasing) if they incurre not infamy or penalty. But you know who said *Angusta innocentia est ad legem bonum esse*, which rule being given for positive lawes, severe mistakers apply even to Gods law, and (perchance against his commandement) binde themselves to his counsailes, beyond his lawes. But they are worse, that think that because some men formerly wastfull, live better with halfe their rents then they did with all, being now advantaged with discretion and experience, therefore our times need lesse morall vertue then the first, because we have Christianity, which is the use and application of all vertue. As though our religion were but an art of thrift, to make a little vertue goe far. For as

plentifull springs are fittest, and best become large Aqueducts, so doth much vertue such a steward and officer as a Christian. But I must not give you a Homily for a letter. I said a great while since, that custome made men like; We who have beene accustomed to one another are like in this, that we love not businesse. This therefore shall not be to you nor me a busie letter. I end with a problem, whose errand is, to aske for his fellowes. I pray before you ingulfe your selfe in the Progresse, leave them for mee, and such other of my papers as you will lend mee till your returne. And besides this allegoricall lending, lend me truly your counsells. And love God and me, whilest I love him and you. To my honoured friend J. J. scilicet

From Henry  
hatch. Novem.  
2. 1630.

Dr. I should not by send you an account by my servant but bring you an account often by my selfe for my letters are over  
silence, even when absent, friends meet how I do, but that  
two things make me forbear that writing; first because it is  
not for my graty to write of fathers, or straws; or in  
good fact. I am no more considering in my body or in  
their becase wherefore I tell you how I do by a letter, before  
that letter comes to you, I shall be otherwise then when  
it left me. At this time I humbly thank God I am not  
only worse, not worse, for I should as soon look for roes at  
this season of the year, as look for increase of strength,  
or if I be no worse all spring, than now, I am much better;  
for I make account those church services, which I am loth  
to decline, ~~will spend somewhat; and if I can gain~~  
ther so much as will bear my charges, or recover so much  
strength at London, as I shall spend at London, I shall not be loth  
to be left in that state I am now, after that is don; but I  
do but disowne. I do not wish life, or health, or strength.  
(I thank God) enter not into my prayers for my selfe; for others  
they often do, or amongst others for your selfe & sonne, whom  
I beseech God to bless with the same blessings, which I love the church  
I send for the person of your true & humble servant M. C. J. J. J. D.



To Sir H. G.

SIR,

**T**His Teusday morning, which hath brought me to London, presents mee with all your letters. Mee thought it was a rent day, I meane such as yours, and not as mine. And yet such too, when I considered how much I ought you for them. How good a mother, how fertile and abundant the understanding is, if shee have a good father. And how well friendship performes that office. For that which is denyed in other generations is done in this of yours. For hers is superfætation, child upon child, and, that which is more strange, twinnes at a latter conception. If in my second religion, friendship, I had a conscience, either *Errantem* to mistake good and bad, and indifferent, or *Opinantem* to be ravished by others opinions or examples, or *Dubiam* to adhere to neither part, or *Scrupulosam* to encline to one, but upon reasons light in themselves or indiscussed in mee (which are almost all the diseases of conscience) I might mistake your often, long, and busie letters, and feare you did but intreate me to have mercy upon you and spare you. For you know our court tooke the resolution, that it was the best way to dispatch the French Prince backe againe quickly, to receive him solemnely, ceremoniously; and expensively, when he hoped a domestique and durable



erable entertainment. I never meant to excell you in waight nor price, but in number and bulke I thought I might: Because he may cast up a greater summe who hath but forty small moneyes, then hee with twenty Portugueses. The memory of friends, (I meane only for letters) neither enters ordinarily into busied men, because they are ever employed within, nor into men of pleasure, because they are never at home. For these wishes therefore which you wonne out of your pleasure and recreation, you were as excusable to mee if you writ seldome as Sir H. Wotton is under the oppression of businesse or the necessity of seeming so: Or more then hee, because I hope you have both pleasure and businesse. Only to me, who have neither; this omission were sinne. For though writing be not of the precepts of friendship, but of the counsellis: yet, as in some cases to some men counsellis become precepts, though not immediately from God, yet very roundly and quickly from his Church, (as selling and dividing goods in the first time, continence in the Romane Church, and order and decency in ours) So to mee who can doe nothing else, it seemes to binde my conscience to write. And it is sinne to doe against the conscience, though that erre; Yet no mans letters might be better wanted then mine, since my whole letter is nothing else but a confession that I should and would write. I ought you a letter in verse before by mine owne promise, & now that you thinke you have hedged in that debt by a greater by your letter in verse I thinke it now most seasonable and fashionall for mee.

to breake. At least, to write presently were to accuse my selfe of not having read yours so often as such a letter deserves from you to mee. To make my debt greater (for such is the desire of all, who cannot or meane not to pay) I pray reade these two problemes : for such light flashes as these have beene my hawkings in my Surry journies. I accompany them with another ragge of verses, worthy of that name for the smalnesse, and age, for it hath long lyen among my other papers, and laughs at them that have adventured to you: for I thinke till now you saw it not, and neither you, nor it should repent it. Sir, if I were any thing, my love to you might multiply it, and dignifie it: But infinite nothings are but one such: Yet since even Chymeræes have some name, and titles, I am also

*Yours.*

Aaa

To

To Sr. H. G.

S I R,

**I**N the history or stile of friendship, which is best written both in deeds and words, a letter which is of a mixed nature, and hath something of both is a mixt parenthesis: It may be left out, yet it contributes, though not to the being, yet to the verdure, and freshnesse thereof. Letters have truly the same office, as oathes. As these amongst light and empty men, are but fillings, and pauses, and interjections: but with waighier, they are sad attestations; So are letters, to some complement, and obligation to others. For mine, as I never authorized my servant to lye in my behalfe (for if it were officious in him, it might be worse in mee) so I allow my letters much lesse that civill dishonesty, both because they goe from mee more considerately, and because they are permanent, for in them I may speake to you in your chamber a yeare hence before I know not whom, and not heare my selfe. They shall therefore ever keepe the sincerity and intemeratenesse of the fountaine whence they are derived. And as wheresoever these leaves fall, the root is in my heart, so shall they, as that sucks good affections towards you there, have ever true impressions thereof. Thus much information is in very leaves, that they can tell what the tree is, and these can tell you

you I am a friend and an honest man. Of what generall use, the fruit should speake, and I have none: and of what particular profit to you, your application and experimenting should tell you, and you can make none of such a nothing; Yet even of barren Sicamores, such as I, there were use, if either any light flashings, or scorching vehemencies, or sudden showers made you need so shadowie an example or Remembrancer. But (Sir) your fortune and minde do you this happy injury, that they make all kinde of fruits uselesse unto you; Therefore I have placed my love wisely where I need communicate nothing.

All this, though perchance you reade it not till Michaelmas, was told you at Michin. 15. Aug. 1607.



To Sr H. G.

S I R,

I T should be no interruption to your pleasures to heare mee often say that I love you, and that you are as much my meditation as my selfe: I often compare not you and mee, but the Spheare in which your resolutions are, and my wheele; both I hope concentricke to God: for me thinkes the new Astronomie is thus applyable well, that wee which are a little earth should rather move towards God, then that hee which is fulfilling, and can come no whither, should move towards us. To your life full of variety, nothing is old, nor new to mine. And as to that life, all stickings and hesitations seeme stupid and stony, so to this, all fluid slipperinesses and transitory migrations seeme giddy and feathery. In that life one is ever in the porch or posterne, going in or out, never within his house, himself: It is a garment made of remnants, a life raveld out into ends, a line discontinued, & a number of small wretched points; uselesse, because they concur not: A life built of past & future, not proposing any constant present. They have more pleasures then wee, but not more pleasure: they joy oftner, wee longer; and no man but of so much understanding as may deliver him from being a foole, would change with a mad-man, which had a better proportion of wit in his often *Lucidis*. You know, they which dwell farthest from the Sunne, if in any convenient distance, have longer dayes, better appetites

tites, better digestion, better growth, and longer life. And all these advantages have their mindes who are well removed from the scorchings, and dazlings, and exhalings of the worlds glory; but neither of our lifes are in such extremes; for you living at Court without ambition, which would burne you, or envy which would develt others, live in the Sunne, not in the fire; and I which live in the Country without stupifying, am not in darknesse, but in shadow, which is not no light, but a pallid, watrish, and diluted one. As all shadows are of one colour if you respect the body from which they are cast (for our shadows upon clay will be dirty, and in a garden Greene, and flowery,) so all retyrings into a shadowie life are alike from all causes, and alike subject to the barbarousnesse and insipid dulnes of the cuntry: Only the employment, and that upon which you cast and bestow your pleasure, businesse, or bookes, gives it the tincture, and beanty. But truly wheresoever we are, if wee can but tell our selves truly what & where we would be, we may make any state & place such: For we are so composed, that if abundance, or glory scorch & melt us, we have an earthly cave, our bodies to go into by consideration, & coole our selves: and if we be frozen, and contracted with lower and darke fortunes, wee have within us a torch, a soule, lighter and warmer then any without: we are therefore our owne umbrellas, and our owne Sunne. These Sir, are the Sallads, and Onyons of Michin, sent to you with as wholesome affection as your other friends send Melons and Quelque choses from Court and London. If I present you not as good dyet

as they, I would yet say grace to theirs, and bid much good do it you. I send you, with this, a letter which I sent to the Countesse. It is not my use nor duty to do so. But for your having of it, there were but two consents, and I am sure you have mine, and you are sure you have hers: I also writ to her Ladiship for the verses shee shewed in the garden, which I did not onely to extort them, nor onely to keepe my promise of writing, for that I had done in the other letter, and perchance shee hath forgotten the promise, nor onely because I thinke my letters just good enough for a Progresse, but because I would write apace to her, whilst it is possible to expresse that which I yet know of her, for by this growth I see how soone she will be ineffable.

---

---



To the Countesse of Bedford.

*Happiest and worthiest Lady,*

I Do not remember that ever I have seen a petition in verse, I would not therefore be singular, nor add these to your other papers. I have yet adventured so neare as to make a petitiō for verse, It is for those your Ladiship did me the honor to see in a Twicknam garden, except you repēt your making & having mended your judgement by thinking worse, that is, better, because juster, of their subject. They must needs be an excellent exercise of your wit, which speake so well off so ill. I humbly begge them of your Ladiship, with two such promises, as to any other of your compositions were threatnings: That I will not shew them, & that I will not beleeeve them; And nothing should be so used which comes from your braine or heart. If I should confesse a fault in the boldnesse of asking them, or make a fault by doing it in a longer letter, your Ladiship might use your stile and old fashion of the Court towards mee, and pay mee with a pardon. Here therefore I humbly kisse your Ladiships faire learned, hands and wish you good wishes and speedy grants.

*Your Ladiships servant*

JO. DONNE.



To Sr H. G.

S I R,

**B**Ecause I am in a place and season where I see every thing bud forth, I must do so too, and vent some of my meditations to you; the rather because all other buds being yet without taste or vertue, my letters may be like them. The pleasantnes of the season displeases mee. Every thing refreshes, and I wither, and I grow older and not better. My strength diminishes, and my load growes, and being to passe more and more stormes, I finde that I have not only cast out all my ballast which nature and time gives, reason & discretion, & so am as empty & light as vanity can make me, but I have over-fraught my selfe with vice, and so am ridiculously subject to two contrary wrackes, sinking and over-setting, and under the iniquity of such a disease as enforces the patient when hee is almost starv'd, not onely to fast, but to purge; for I have much to take in, and much to cast out. Sometimes I thinke it easier to discharge my selfe of vice then of vanity, as one may sooner carry the fire out of a roome then the smoke: And then I see it was a new vanity to thinke so. And when I thinke sometimes, that vanity, because it is thinne and airy, may be expelled with vertue or businesse, or substantiall vice; I finde that I give entrance thereby to new vices. Certainly as the earth & water, one sad, the other fluid, make but one body: so to vice, and

and vanity, there is but one *Centrum morbi*. And that which later Physitiāns say of our bodies, is fitter for our mindes; for that which they call destruction, which is a corruption and want of those fundamentall parts whereof we consist, is vice: And that *Collectio Stercorum*, which is but the Excrement of that corruption, is our vanity and indiscretion. Both these have but one root in mee, and must bee pulled out at once, or never. But I am so far from digging to it, that I know not where it is. For it is not in mine eyes only, but in every sense, nor in my concupiscence only, but in every power and affection. Sir, I was willing to let you see how impotent a man you love, not to dishearten you from doing so still (for my vices are not infectious, nor wandring, They came not yesterday, nor meane to goe away to day: They Inne not, but dwell in mee, and see themselves so welcome, and finde in mee so good bad company of one another, that they will not change, especially to one not apprehensive, nor easily accessible) but I doe it, that your counsell might cure mee, and if you deny that, your example shall, for I will as much strive to be like you as I will wish you to continue good.

To Sir H. G.

SIR,

I Hope you are now wel come to London, and well, and well comforted in your fathers health and love, and well contented that we aske you how you doe, and tell you how we are, which yet I cannot of my selfe; If I knew that I were ill, I were well; For we consist of three parts, a Soule, and Body, and Mind: which I call those thoughts and affections and passions, which neither Soule nor Body hath alone, but have beene begotten by their communication, as Musique results out of our breath and a Cornet. And of all these the diseases are cures, if they be knowne. Of our Soules sicknesses, which are sinnes, the knowledge is, to acknowledge, and that is her physick, in which wee are not dieted by drams and scruples, for we cannot take too much. Of our bodies infirmities, though our knowledge be partly *ab extrinseco*, from the opinion of the Physitian, and that the subject and matter be flexible, and various; Yet their rules are certaine, and if the matter be rightly applyed to the rule, our knowledge thereof is also certaine. But of the diseases of the minde, there is no Cryterium, no Canon, no rule; for, our owne tast and apprehension & interpretation should be the judge, and that is the disease it selfe. Therefore sometimes when I finde my selfe transported



red with jollity, and love of company, I hang leads at my heeles, and reduce to my thoughts my fortunes, my yeares, the duties of a man, of a friend, of a husband, of a father, and all the incumbencies of a family. When sadnesse dejects me, either I countertermine it with another sadnesse, or I kindle squibs about mee againe, and flie into sportfulnesse and company. And I finde ever after all, that I am like an Exorcist, which had long laboured about one, which at last appeares to have the Mother, that I still mistake my disease. And I still vexe my selfe with this, because if I know it not, no body can know it. And I comfort my selfe because I see dispassioned men are subject to the like ignorances. For divers mindes out of the same thing often draw contrary conclusions, as Augustine thought devout Anthony to bee therfore full of the holy Ghost, because, not being able to read, he could say the whole Bible, and interpret it. And Thyraeus the Jesuite for the same reason doth thinke all the Anabaptists to be possessed. And as often out of contrary things men draw one conclusion. As, To the Romane Church, Magnificence and Splendor hath ever beene an argument of Gods favour, and Poverty and Affliction, to the Greeke. Out of this variety of mindes it proceeds, that though all our Soules would goe to one end, Heaven, and all our bodies must goe to one end, the Earth: Yet our third part, the minde, which is our naturall Guide here, chuses to every man a severall way. Scarce any man likes what another doth, nor, advisedly, that which himselfe. But, Sir, I am beyond my  
Bbb 2                      purpose;



purpose; I meant to write a letter, and I am fallen into a discourse, and I do not only take you from some business, but I make you a new business by drawing you into these meditations. In which yet let my openness be an argument of such love as I would fain express in some worthier fashion.

Song by Mr Donne

Dear Love continue nice & chaste  
For if you yield you are me wrong  
Let duller to write to love, and hast  
I have no art to write to love  
All pain & joy in the way  
The things we fear bring less annoy  
Than fear; & hope brings greater joy

But in themselves they cannot stay  
Small favours will not prayers increase;  
Granting my suite you give me all,  
And that my prayers must needs increase  
For I have made my goodness fall.

Beasts cannot win, nor birds see  
They want affections only move;  
Delight of their sports of love is prove  
With better feeling for their love.

Then Love reveals my suite for this  
By losing sports & sports do win;  
And that doth writing prove me  
My common name may say some

For now the world is given to show  
To keep my suit in your eyes  
And so I shall adorning the still.

Say I have made a perfect choice  
Salute our silus may kill;

Then give me but thy face & voice  
My eye & ear thou canst not fill

To make me rich or, or not poor,  
Give me not all, yet something lend  
So I shall still my love come

But it is all you understand  
My love & your sport, your goodness end.

To

TO THE  
MEMORIE OF  
MY EVER DESIRED  
FRIEND

Dr. DONNE:

**T**O have liv'd eminent, in a degree  
Beyond our lofty'st flights, that is, like Thee,  
Or t'have had too much merit, is not safe;  
For, such excesses finde no Epitaph.  
At common graves we have Poetique eyes  
Can melt themselves in easie Elegies,  
Each quill can drop his tributary verse,  
And pin it, like the Hatchments, to the Hearse:  
But at Thine, Poeme, or Inscription  
(Rich soule of wit, and language) we have none.  
Indeed a silence does that tombe besit,  
Where is no Herald left to blazon it.  
Widow'd invention justly doth forbear  
To come abroad, knowing Thou art not here,  
Late her great Patron; Whose Prerogative  
Maintain'd, and cloth'd her so, as none alive  
Must now presume, to keepe her at thy rate,  
Though he the Indies for her dowre estate.

Bbb 3

Or

Orelse that awfull fire, which once did burne  
In thy cleare Braine, now false into thy Urne  
Lives there, to fright rude Empiricks from thence,  
Which might prophane thee by their Ignorance.  
Who ever writes of Thee, and in a stile  
Unworthy such a Theme, does but revile  
Thy precious Dust, and wake a learned Spirit  
Which may revenge his Rapes upon thy Merit.  
For, all a low pitch't phantasie can devise,  
Will prove, at best, but Hallow'd Injuries.

Thou, like the dying Swanne, didst lately sing  
Thy Mournfull Dirge, in audience of the King;  
When pale lookes, and faint accents of thy breath,  
Presented so, to life, that peece of death,  
That it was fear'd, and prophes'd by all,  
Thou thither cam'st to preach thy Funerall.  
O! had'st Thou in an Elegiacke Knell  
Rung out unto the world thine owne farewell,  
And in thy High Victorious Numbers beate  
The solennine measure of thy griev'd Retreat;  
Thou might'st the Poets service now have mist  
As well, as then thou did'st prevent the Priest;  
And never to the world beholding bee  
So much, as for an Epitaph for thee.

I doe not like the office. Nor is 't fit  
Thou, who did'st lend our Age such summes of wit,  
Should'st now re-borrow from her bankrupt Mine,  
That Ore to Bury Thee, which once was Thine,  
Rather still leave us in thy debt; And know  
(Exalted Soule) more glory 't is to owe

Unto

Unto thy Hearse, what we can never pay,  
Then, with embased Coine those Rites defray.

Commit we then Thee to Thy selfe: Nor blame  
Our drooping loves, which thus to thy owne Fame  
Leave Thee Executour. Since, but thine owne,  
No pen could doe Thee Justice, nor Bayes Crowne  
Thy vast desert; Save that, wee nothing can  
Depute, to be thy Ashes Guardian.

So Jewellers no Art, or Metall trust  
To forme the Diamond, but the Diamonds dust.

H. K.



To the deceased Author,  
Upon the *Promiscuous* printing of his Poems,  
the *Looser* sort, with the *Religious*.

W<sup>H</sup>en thy *Loose* raptures, *Donne*, shall meet with  
That doe confine (Those  
Tuning, unto the *Duller* line,  
And sing not, but in *Sanctified Prose*;  
How will they, with sharper eyes,  
The *Fore-skinne* of thy phansie circumsise?  
And feare, thy *wantonnesse* should now, begin  
*Example*, that hath ceased to be *Sin*?

And that *Feare* fannes their *Heat*; whilst knowing eyes  
Will not admire  
At this *Strange Fire*,  
That here is mingled with thy *Sacrifice*:  
But dare reade even thy *Wanton Story*,  
As thy *Confession*, not thy *Glory*.  
And will so envie *Both* to future times,  
That they would buy thy *Goodnesse*, with thy *Crimes*.

Tho: Browne.

On the death of  
Dr DONNE.

I Cannot blame those men, that knew thee well,  
Yet dare not helpe the world, to ring thy knell  
Intunefull *Elegies*; there's not language knowhe  
Fit for thy mention, but 'twas first thy owne;  
The *Epitaphs* thou writst, have so bereft  
Our tongue of wit, there is not phansie left  
Enough to weepe thee; what henceforth we see  
Of Art or Nature, must result from thee.  
There may perchance some busie gathering friend  
Steale from thy owne workes, and that, varied, lend,  
Which thou bestow'st on others, to thy Hearse,  
And so thou shalt live still in thine owne verse;  
Hee that shall venture farther, may commit  
A pitied error, shew his zeale, not wit.  
Fate hath done mankind wrong; vertue may aime  
Reward of conscience, never can, of fame,  
Since her great trumpet's broke, could onely give  
Faith to the world, command it to beleewe;  
Hee then must write, that world define thy parts:  
*Here lyes the best Divinitie, All the Arts.*

*Edw. Hyde.*

## On Doctor Donne,

By Dr C. B. of O.

Hee that would write an Epitaph for thee,  
And do it well, must first beginne to be  
Such as thou wert; for, none can truly know  
Thy worth, thy life, but he that hath liv'd so;  
He must have wit to spare and to hurle downe:  
Enough, to keepe the gallants of the towne.  
He must have learning plenty; both the Lawes,  
Civill, and Common, to judge any cause;  
Divinity great store, above the rest;  
Not of the last Edition, but the best.  
Hee must have language, travaile, all the Arts;  
Judgement to use; or else he wants thy parts.  
He must have friends the highest, able to do;  
Such as *Mecænas*, and *Augustus* too.  
He must have such a sicknesse, such a death;  
Or else his vaine descriptions come beneath;  
Who then shall write an Epitaph for thee,  
He must be dead first, let it alone for mee.

An

*An Elegie upon the incomparable*

Dr DONNE.

ALL is not well when such a one as I  
Dare peepe abroad, and write an *Elegie*;  
When smaller *Starres* appeare, and give their light,  
*Phæbus* is gone to bed: Were it not night,  
And the world witlesse now that *DONNE* is dead,  
You sooner should have broke, then seene my head.  
Dead did I say? Forgive this *Injury*  
I doe him, and his worthes *Infinity*,  
To say he is but dead; I dare averre  
It better may be term'd a *Massacre*,  
Then *Sleepe* or *Death*; See how the *Muses* mourne  
Upon their oaten *Reeds*, and from his *Vrne*  
Threaten the World with this *Calamity*,  
They shall have *Ballads*, but no *Poetry*,  
*Language* lyes speechlesse; and *Divinity*,  
Lost such a *Trump* as even to *Extasie*  
Could charme the Soule, and had an *Influence*  
To teach best *judgements*, and please dullest *Sense*.  
The *Court*, the *Church*, the *Vniversitie*,  
Lost *Chaplain*, *Deane*, and *Doctōr*, All these, Three.  
Ccc 2 It



It was his *Merit*, that his *Funerall*  
 Could cause a losse so great and generall.

If there be any Spirit can answer give  
 Of such as hence depart, to such as live:  
 Speake, Doth his body there vermiculate,  
 Crumble to dust, and feele the lawes of Fate?  
 Me thinkes, *Corruption*, *Wormes*, what else is foule  
 Should spare the *Temple* of so faire a Soule,  
 I could beleeve they doe, but that I know  
 What inconvenience might hereafter grow:  
 Succeeding ages would *Idolatrize*,  
 And as his *Numbers*, so his *Reliques* prize.

If that Philosopher, which did avow  
 The world to be but Motes, was living now:  
 He would affirme that th' *Atomes* of his mould  
 Were they in severall bodies blended, would  
 Produce new worlds of *Travellers*, *Divines*,  
 Of *Linguists*, *Poets*: sith these severall *lines*  
 In him concentred were, and flowing thence  
 Might fill againe the worlds *Circumference*.  
 I could beleeve this too; and yet my faith  
 Not want a *President*: The *Phœnix* hath  
 (And such was He) a power to animate  
 Her ashes, and herselfe perpetuate.  
 But, busie Soule, thou dost not well to pry  
 Into these Secrets; *Griefe*, and *Jealousie*,  
 The more they know, the further still advance,

And

And finde no way so safe as *Ignorance*.  
Let this suffice thee, that his *Soule* which flew  
A pitch of all admir'd, known but of few,  
(Save those of purer mould) is now translated  
From Earth to Heavên, and there *Constellated*.  
For, if each *Priest* of God shine as a *Starre*,  
His *Glory* is as his *Gifts*, 'bove others farre.

HEN. VALENTINE.

*An Elegie upon Dr Donne.*

**I**S *Donne*, great *Donne* deceas'd ? then England say  
Thou' hast lost a man where language chose to stay  
And shew it's gracefull power. I would not praise  
That and his vast wit (which in these vaine dayes  
Make many proud) but as they serv'd to unlock  
That Cabinet, his minde: where such a stock  
Of knowledge was repos'd, as all lament  
(Or should) this generall cause of discontent.

And I rejoyce I am not so severe,  
But (as I write a line) to weepe a teare  
For his decease; Such sad extremities  
May make such men as I write *Elegies*.

And wonder not; for, when a generall losse  
Falls on a nation, and they slight the crosse,  
God hath rais'd *Prophets* to awaken them  
From stupifaction; witnesse my milde pen,  
Not us'd to upbraid the world, though now it must  
Freely and boldly, for, the cause is just.

Dull age, Oh I would spare thee, but th'art worse,  
Thou art not onely dull, but hast a curse  
Of black ingratitude; if not, couldst thou  
Part with *miraculous Donne*, and make no vow  
For thee and thine, successively to pay  
A sad remembrance to his dying day?

Did his youth scatter *Poetrie*, wherein  
Was all *Philosophie* ? Was every sinne,

Character'd

Character'd in his *Satyres*? made so foule  
That some have fear'd their shapes, & kept their soule  
Freer by reading verse? Did he give *dayes*  
Past marble monuments, to those, whose praise  
He would perpetuate? Did hee (I feare  
The dull will doubt:) these at his twentieth yeare?

But, more matur'd: Did his full soule conceive,  
And in harmonious-holy-numbers weave  
A *Crowne of sacred sonets*, fit to adorne  
A dying Martyrs brow: or, to be worne  
On that blest head of *Mary Magdalen*:  
After she wip'd Christs feet, but not till then?  
Did hee (fit for such penitents as shee  
And hee to use) leave us a *Litany*?

La Corona

Which all devout men love, and sure, it shall,  
As times grow better, grow more classicall.  
Did he write *Hymnes*, for piety and wit  
Equall to those great grave *Prudentius* writ?  
Spake he all *Languages*? knew he all *Lawes*?  
The grounds and use of *Physicke*; but because  
'Twas mercenary wav'd it? Went to see  
That blessed place of *Christs nativity*?  
Did he returne and preach him? preach him so  
As none but hee did, or could do? They know  
(Such as were blest to heare him know) 'tis truth.  
Did he confirme thy age? convert thy youth?  
Did he these wonders? And is this deare losse  
Mourn'd by so few? (few for so great a crosse.)

But sure the silent are ambitious all  
To be *Close Mourners* at his Funerall;

If



If not, In common pittie they forbare  
 By repetitions to renew our care;  
 Or, knowing, griefe conceiv'd, conceal'd, consumes  
 Man irreparably, (as poyson'd fumes  
 Do waste the braine) make silence a safe way  
 To inlarge the Soule from these walls, mud and clay,  
 (Materialls of this body) to remaine  
 With *Donne* in heaven, where no promiscuous paine  
 Lessens the joy wee have, for, with *him*, all  
 Are satisfyed with *joyes essentiall*.

My thoughts, Dwell on this *joy*, and do not call  
 Griefe backe, by thinking of his Funerall;  
 Forget he lov'd mee; Waste not my sad yeares;  
 (Which haste to *Dauids* seventy) fill'd with feares  
 And sorrow for his death;) Forget his parts,  
 Which finde a living grave in good mens hearts;  
 And, (for, my first is daily paid for sinne)  
 Forget to pay my second sigh for him:  
 Forget his powerfull preaching; and forget  
 I am his *Convert*. Oh my frailtie! let  
 My flesh be no more heard, it will obtrude  
 This lethargie: so should my gratitude,  
 My vowes of gratitude should so be broke;  
 Which can no more be, then *Donnes* vertues spoke  
 By any but himselfe; for which cause, I  
 Write no *Encomiums*, but an *Elegie*.

I z. W A.

An

An Elegie upon the death of the  
Deane of Pauls, Dr. Iohn Donne :

By M<sup>r</sup>. Tho: Carie.

**C**AN we not force from widdowed Poetry,  
Now thou art dead (Great DONNE) one Elegie  
To crowne thy Hearse? Why yet dare we not trust  
Though with unkneaded dowe-bak't prose thy dust;  
Such as the uncisord Churchman from the flower  
Of fading Rhetorique, short liv'd as his houre,  
Dry as the sand that measures it, should lay  
Upon thy Ashes, on the funerall day?  
Have we no voice, no tune? Did'st thou dispense  
Through all our language, both the words and sense?  
'Tis a sad truth; The Pulpit may her plaine,  
And sober Christian precepts still retaine,  
Doctrines it may, and wholesome Uses frame,  
Grave Homilies, and Lectures, But the flame  
Of thy brave Soule, that shot such heat and light,  
As burnt our earth, and made our darknesse bright,  
Committed holy Rapes upon our Will,  
Did through the eye the melting heart distill;  
And the deepe knowledge of darke truths so teach,  
As sense might judge, what phantasie could not reach;

Ddd

Must

Must be desir'd for ever. So the fire,  
 That fills with spirit and heat the Delphique quire,  
 Which kindled first by thy Promethean breath,  
 Glow'd here a while, lies quench't now in thy death;  
 The Muses garden with Pedantique weedes  
 O'rspredd, was purg'd by thee; The lazie seeds  
 Of servile imitation throwne away;  
 And fresh invention planted, Thou didst pay  
 The debts of our penurious bankrupt age;  
 Licentious thefts, that make poëtique rage  
 A Mimique fury, when our soules must bee  
 Possesst, or with Anacreons Extasie,  
 Or Pindars, not their owne; The subtle cheat  
 Of sicke Exchanges, and the jugling feat  
 Of two-edg'd words, or whatsoever wrong  
 By ours was done the Greeke, or Latine tongue,  
 Thou hast redeem'd, and open'd Usa Mine  
 Of rich and pregnant phantasie, drawne a line  
 Of masculine expression, which had good  
 Old Orpheus scene, Or all the ancient Brood  
 Our superstitious fooles admire, and hold  
 Their lead more precious, then thy burnish't Gold,  
 Thou hadst beene their Exchequer, and no more  
 They each in others dust, had rak'd for Ore.  
 Thou shalt yield no precedence, but of time,  
 And the blinde fate of language, whose tun'd chime  
 More charmes the outward sense; Yet thou maist  
 From so great disadvantage greater fame, (claime  
 Since to the awe of thy imperious wit  
 Our stubborne language bends, made only fit

With



With her tough-thick-rib'd hoopes to gird about  
Thy Giant phanſie, which had prov'd too ſtout  
For their ſoft melting Phraſes. As in time  
They had the ſtart, ſo did they cull the prime  
Buds of invention many a hundred yeare,  
And left the riſed fields, beſides the feare  
To touch their Harveſt, yet from thoſe bare lands  
Of what is purely thine, thy only hands  
(And that thy ſmalleſt worke) have gleaned more  
Then all thoſe times, and tongues could reape before;  
But thou art gone, and thy ſtrict lawes will be  
Too hard for Libertines in Poetrie.  
They will repeale the goodly exil'd traine  
Of gods and goddeſſes, which in thy juſt raigne  
Were baniſh'd nobler Poems, now, with theſe  
The ſilenc'd tales o' th' Metamorphoſes  
Shall ſtuſſe their lines, and ſwell the windy Page,  
Till Verſe refin'd by thee, in this laſt Age,  
Turne ballad rime, Or thoſe old Idolls bee  
Ador'd againe, with new apoſtaſie;  
Oh, pardon mee, that breake with untun'd verſe  
The reverend ſilence that attends thy herſe,  
Whoſe awfull ſolemne murmures were to thee  
More then theſe faint lines, A loud Elegie,  
That did proclaime in a dumbe eloquence  
The death of all the Arts, whoſe influence  
Growne feeble, in theſe panting numbers lies  
Gasp'ing ſhort winded Accents, and ſo dies:  
So doth the ſwiftly turning wheele not ſtand  
In th' inſtant we withdraw the moving hand,

D d d 2

But



But some small time maintaine a faint weake course  
 By vertue of the first impulsive force :  
 And so whil'st I cast on thy funerall pile  
 Thy crowne of Bayes, Oh, let it crack a while,  
 And spit disdain, till the devouring flames  
 Suck all the moisture up, then turne to ashes.  
 I will not draw the envy to engrosse  
 All thy perfections, or weepe all our losse ;  
 Those are too numerous for an Elegie,  
 And this too great, to be express'd by mee.  
 Though every pen should share a distinct part,  
 Yet art thou Theme enough to tyre all Art ;  
 Let others carve the rest, it shall suffice  
 I on thy Tombe this Epitaph incise.

*Here lies a King, that rul'd as hee thought fit  
 The universall Monarchy of wit ;  
 Here lie two Flamens, and both those, the best,  
 Apollo's first, at last, the true Gods Priest.*

*An Elegie on Dr. DONNE : By Sir Lucius Carie.*

Poets attend, the Elegie I sing  
Both of a doubly-named Priest, and King :  
In stead of Coates, and Pennons, bring your Verse,  
For you must bee chiefe mourners at his Hearse,  
A Tombe your Muse must to his Fame supply,  
No other Monuments can never die ;  
And as he was a two-fold Priest; in youth,  
Apollo's; afterwards, the voice of Truth,  
Gods Conduit-pipe for grace, who chose him for  
His extraordinary Embassador,  
So let his Liegiers with the Poets joyne,  
Both having shares, both must in griefe combine :  
Whil'st Johnson forceth with his Elegie  
Teares from a griefe-unknowing Scythians eye,  
(Like Moses at whose stroke the waters gusht  
From forth the Rock, and like a Torrent rusht.)  
Let Lawd his funerall Sermon preach, and shew  
Those vertues, dull eyes were not apt to know,  
Nor leave that Piercing Theme, till it appears  
To be goodfriday, by the Churches Teares ;  
Yet make not griefe too long oppresse our Powers,  
Least that his funerall Sermon should prove ours.  
Nor yet forget that heavenly Eloquence,  
With which he did the bread of life dispense,

Preacher and Orator discharg'd both parts  
 With pleasure for our sense, health for our hearts,  
 And the first such (Though a long studied Art  
 Tell us our soule is all in every part,)  
 None was so marble, but whil't him he heares,  
 His Soule so long dwelt only in his eares.  
 And from thence (with the fiercenesse of a flood  
 Bearing downe vice) victual'd with that blest food  
 Their hearts; His seed in none could faile to grow,  
 Fertile he found them all, or made them so:  
 No Druggist of the Soule bestow'd on all  
 So Catholiquely a curing Cordiall.  
 Nor only in the Pulpit dwelt his store,  
 His words work'd much, but his example more,  
 That preach't on worky dayes, His Poetrie  
 It selfe was oftentimes divinity,  
 Those Anthemes (almost second Psalmes) he writ  
 To make us know the Crosse, and value it,  
 (Although we owe that reverence to that name  
 Wee should not need warmth from an under flame.)  
 Creates a fire in us, so neare extreme  
 That we would die, for, and upon this theme.  
 Next, his so pious Litany, which none can  
 But count Divine, except a Puritan,  
 And that but for the name, nor this, nor those  
 Want any thing of Sermons, but the prose.  
 Experience makes us see, that many a one  
 Owes to his Countrey his Religion;  
 And in another, would as strongly grow,  
 Had but his Nurse and Mother taught him so,

Not



Not hee the ballast on his Judgement hung;  
Nor did hispreconceit doe either wrong;  
He labour'd to exclude what ever sinne  
By time or carelesseſſe had entred in;  
Winnow'd the chaffe from wheat, but yet was loath  
A too hot zeale ſhould force him, burne them both;  
Nor would allow of that ſo ignorant gall,  
Which to ſave blotting often would blot all;  
Nor did thoſe barbarous opinions owne,  
To thinke the Organs ſinne, and faction, none;  
Nor was there expectation to gaine grace  
From forth his Sermons only, but his face;  
So Primitive a looke, ſuch gravitie  
With humbleneſſe, and both with Pietie;  
So milde was Moſes countenance, when he prai'd  
For them whoſe Satanisme his power gainſaid;  
And ſuch his gravitie, when all Gods band  
Receiv' his word (through him) at ſecond hand,  
Which joyn'd, did flames of more devotion move  
Then ever Argive Hellens could of love.  
Now to conclude, I muſt my reaſon bring,  
Wherefore I call'd him in his title King,  
That Kingdome the Philoſophers beleev'd  
To excell Alexanders, nor were griev'd  
By feare of loſſe (that being ſuch a Prey  
No ſtronger then ones ſelfe can force away)  
The Kingdome of ones ſelfe, this he enjoy'd,  
And his authoritie ſo well employ'd,  
That never any could before become  
So Great a Monarch, in ſo ſmall a roome;

He



He conquer'd rebell passions, rul'd them so,  
 Asunder-spheares by the first Mover goe,  
 Banish't so farre their working, that we can  
 But know he had some, for we knew him man.  
 Then let his last excuse his first extremes,  
 His age saw visions, though his youth dream'd dreams.

*Stand still, I will find out the  
 A little while, I will find out the  
 hours that are lost  
 Along the way; the shadows tread  
 But how the sun is west about our head  
 And do those shadows tread  
 And to how darkness all things are made  
 In whilst our eyes are full of light  
 And shadows tread  
 From us & our cares; but now it is not so  
 That love hath not attained the highest degree  
 Which is still diligent least others see  
 Except our loves at this time stay  
 We shall new shadows make the other way  
 For the first were made to blind  
 There; these which come behind  
 Will work upon ourselves, & blinde our eyes  
 If our loves faint, & we shall be declining  
 To the first stage, then  
 And to the mine actions shall disguise  
 The morning increases wear away  
 But these grow longer all the day  
 But a loves day is short, if love decay on  
 Love is a growing, or full concur light  
 And his short night after noon is night.*

On Dr. D O N N E S death:

By Mr. Mayne of Christ-  
Church in Oxford.

**W**Ho shall presume to mourn thee, *Donne*, unlesse  
He could his teares in thy expressions dresse,  
And teach his grieve that reverence of thy Hearse,  
To weepe lines, learned, as thy Anniverſe,  
A Poëme of that worth, whole every teare  
Deserves the title of a severall yeare.  
Indeed so farre above its Reader, good,  
That wee are thought wits, when 'tis understood,  
There that blest maid to die, who now should grieve?  
After thy sorrow, 'twere her losse to live;  
And her faire vertues in anothers line,  
Would faintly dawn, which are made Saints in thine!  
Hadst thou beene shallower, and not writ so high,  
Or lest some new way for our pennes, or eye,  
To shed a funerall teare, perchance thy Tombe  
Had not beene speechlesse, or our Muses dumbe;  
But now wee dare not write, but must conceal  
Thy Epitaph, lest we be thought to steale,

E e e

For,

For, who hath read thee, and discernes thy worth,  
 That will not say, thy carelesse houres brought forth  
 Fancies beyond our studies, and thy play  
 Was happier, then our serious time of day?  
 So learned was thy chance; thy haste had wit,  
 And matter from thy pen flow'd rashly fit,  
 What was thy recreation turnes our braine,  
 Our rack and palenesse, is thy weakest straine.  
 And when we most come neere thee, 'tis our blisse  
 To imitate thee, where thou dost amisse.  
 Here light your muse, you that do onely thinke,  
 And write, and are just Poëts, as you drinke,  
 In whose weake fancies wit doth ebbe and flow,  
 Just as your recknings rise, that wee may know  
 In your whole carriage of your worke, that here  
 This flash you wrote in Wine, and this in Beere,  
 This is to tap your Muse, which running long  
 Writes flat, and takes our eare not halfe so strong;  
 Poore Suburbe wits, who, if you want your cup,  
 Or if a Lord recover, are blowne up.  
 Could you but reach this height, you should not need  
 To make, each meake, a project ere you feed,  
 Nor walke in reliques, clothes so old and bare,  
 As if left off to you from *Ennius* were,  
 Nor should your love, in verse, call Mistresse, those,  
 Who are mine hostesse, or your whores in prose;  
 From this Muse learne to Court, whose power could  
 A Cloystred coldnesse, or a Vestall love, (move  
 And would convey such errands to their eare,

That



That Ladies knew no oddes to grant and heare;  
 But I do wrong thee, *Donne*, and this low praise  
 Is written onely for thy yonger dayes.  
 I am not growne up, for thy riper parts, (Arts,  
 Then should I praise thee, through the Tongues, and  
 And have that deepe Divinity, to know,  
 What mysteries did from thy preaching flow,  
 Who with thy words could charme thy audience,  
 That at thy sermons, care was all our sense;  
 Yet have I seene thee in the pulpit stand, (hand;  
 Where wee might take notes, from thy looke, and  
 And from thy speaking action beare away  
 More Sermon, then some teachers use to say.  
 Such was thy carriage, and thy gesture such,  
 As could divide the heart, and conscience touch.  
 Thy motion did confute, and wee might see  
 An error vanquish'd by delivery.  
 Not like our Sonnes of Zeale, who to reforme  
 Their hearers, fiercely at the Pulpit storme,  
 And beate the cushion into worse estate,  
 Then if they did conclude it reprobate,  
 Who can out pray the glasse, then lay about  
 Till all Predestination be runne out.  
 And from the point such tedious uses draw,  
 Their repetitions would make Gospel, Law.  
 No, In such temper would thy Sermons flow,  
 So well did Doctrine, and thy language show,  
 And had that holy feare, as, hearing thee,  
 The Court would mend, and a good Christian bee.



And Ladies though unhandsome, out of grace,  
 Would heare thee, in their unbought lookes, & face,  
 More I could write, but let this crowne thine Urne,  
 Wee cannot hope the like, till thou returne.

*Elegy on the L. C. by W. Dorne.*

Sorrow who to this house scarce knew the way,  
 Is, oh, alive of it our All is his pray;  
 This strange chance claims strange wonder & so is  
 Nothing can be so strange, as to weare this;  
 'Tis will his loves lowd speaking works deserve  
 And give pray to, our cold tongues could not serve;  
 'Tis will he kept tears from our eyes before,  
 That to fit this deep ill, we might have store.  
 O if a sweet brier climbe up by a tree  
 If to a Paradise that transplanted be,  
 Or fild & burnt for holy sacrifice,  
 Yet that must wither, when by it did rise,  
 As wee for him dead: though no family  
 E're rigd a soule for heavens discovery  
 With more venturers more boldly dare <sup>whom</sup>  
 Venture their states, with him in way to share,  
 Wee lose what all friends lov'd him, he gams now  
 But life by death, which worst foes would allow.  
 If he could have foes, in whose practice grew  
 All vertues, whose names little Schoolmen knew;  
 What ease, can hope that we shall see him begot  
 when we must dy first, & cannot dy yet  
 His children or his Pictures, if they be <sup>upon</sup>  
 Pictures of him dead, senseless, cold as hee,  
 Heer needs no marble Tombe, since he is gone  
 He, & about him, his, are turn'd to stone.

Upon Mr J. Donne,  
and his Poems.

Who dares say thou art dead, when he doth see  
(Unburied yet) this living part of thee?  
This part that to thy being gives fresh flame, (name.  
And though th'art *Donne*, yet will preserve thy  
Thy flesh (whose channels left their crimson hew,  
And whey-like ranne at last in a pale blew)  
May shew thee mortall, a dead pallie may  
Seise on't, and quickly turne it into clay;  
Which like the Indian earth, shall rise refin'd:  
But this great Spirit thou hast left behinde,  
This Soule of Verle (in it's first pure estate)  
Shall live, for all the World to imitate,  
But not come neer, for in thy Fancies flight  
Thou dost not stoope unto the vulgar sight,  
But, hovering highly in the aire of Wit,  
Hold'st such a pitch, that few can follow it;  
Admire they may. Each object that the Spring  
(Or a more piercing influence) doth bring

T'adore Earths face, thou sweetly did'st contrive  
 To beauties elements, and thence derive  
 Unspotted Lillies white; which thou did'st set  
 Hand in hand, with the veine-like Violet,  
 Making them soft, and warme, and by thy power,  
 Could'st give both life, and sense, unto a flower.  
 The Cheries thou hast made to speake, will bee  
 Sweeter unto the taste, then from the tree.  
 And (spight of winter stormes) amidst the snow  
 Thou oft hast made the blushing Rose to grow.  
 The Sea-nimphs, that the watry cavernes keepe,  
 Have sent their Pearles and Rubies from the deepe  
 To deck thy love, and plac'd by thee, they drew  
 More lustre to them, then where first they grew.  
 All minerals (that Earths full wombe doth hold  
 Promiscuously) thou couldst convert to gold,  
 And with thy flaming raptures so refine,  
 That it was much more pure then in the Mine.  
 The lights that guild the night, if thou did'st say,  
 They looke like eyes, those did out-shine the day;  
 For there would be more vertue in such spells,  
 Then in Meridians, or crosse Parallels:  
 What ever was of worth in this great Frame,  
 That Art could comprehend, or Wit could name,  
 It was thy theme for Beauty; thou didst see,  
 Woman, was this faire Worlds Epitomie.  
 Thy nimble *Satyres* too, and every straine  
 (With nerry strength) that issued from thy brain,  
 Will lose the glory of their owne cleare bayes,

If

If they admit of any others praise.  
But thy diviner Poëms ( whose cleare fire  
Purges all drosse away) shall by a Quire  
Of Cherubims, with heavenly Notes be set  
(Where flesh and blood could ne'r attaine to yet)  
There purest Spirits sing such sacred Layes,  
In Panegyrique Alleluiaes.

*Artb. Wilson.*

---

---



*In memory of Doctor Donne:*

By Mr R. B.

**D**onne dead? 'Tis here reported true, though  
 Ne'r yet so much desir'd to heare a lye,  
 'Tis too too true, for so wee finde it still,  
 Good newes are often false, but seldome, ill:  
 But must poore fame tell us his fatall day,  
 And shall we know his death, the common way,  
 Mee thinks some Comet bright should have foretold  
 The death of such a man, for though of old  
 'Tis held, that Comets Princes death foretell,  
 Why should not his, have needed one as well?  
 Who was the Prince of wits, 'mongst whom he reign'd,  
 High as a Prince, and as great State maintain'd?  
 Yet wants he not his signe, for wee have seene  
 A dearth, the like to which hath never beene,  
 Treading on harvests heeles, which doth presage  
 The death of wit and learning, which this age  
 Shall finde, now he is gone; for though there bee  
 Much graine in shew, none brought it forth as he,  
 Or men are misers; or if true want raises (praises.  
 The dearth, then more that dearth *Donnes* plenty  
 Of learning, languages, of eloquence,  
 And Poësie, (past ravishing of sense,)  
 He had a magazine, wherein such store  
 Was laid up, as might hundreds serve of poore:

But

But he is gone, O how will his desire  
Torture all those that warm'd them by his fire ?  
Mee thinkes I see him in the pulpit standing,  
Not cares, or eyes, but all mens hearts commanding;  
Where wee that heard him, to our selves did faine  
Golden Chrysostome was alive againe ;  
And never were we wear'd, till we saw  
His houre (and but an houre) to end did draw.  
How did he shame the doctrine-men, and use,  
With helps to boot, for men to beare th'abuse  
Of their tir'd patience, and endure th'expençe  
Of time, O spent in hearkning to non-sense,  
With markes also, enough whereby to know,  
The speaker is a zealous dunce, or so.  
'Tis true, they quitted him, to their poore power,  
They humm'd against him; And with face most sowre  
Call'd him a strong lin'd man, a Macaroon,  
And no way fit to speake to clouted shoone,  
As fine words [truly] as you would desire,  
But [verily,] but a bad edifier.  
Thus did these beetles slight in him that good,  
They could not see, and much lesse understood.  
But we may say, when we compare the stufte  
Both brought ; He was a candle, they the snuffe.  
Well, Wisedome's of her children justifi'd,  
Let therefore these poore fellowes stand aside ;  
Nor, though of learning he deserv'd so highly,  
Would I his booke should save him ; Rather flily  
I should advise his Clergie not to pray,  
Though of the learn'dst sort ; Me thinkes that they

Of the same trade, are Judges not so fit,  
 There's no such emulation as of wit.  
 Of such, the Envy might as much perchance  
 Wrong him, and more, then th'others ignorance.  
 It was his Fate (I know 't) to be envy'd  
 As much by Clerkes, as lay men magnifi'd;  
 And why? but 'cause he came late in the day,  
 And yet his Penny earn'd, and had as they.  
 No more of this, least some should say, that I  
 Am strai'd to Satyre, meaning Elegie.  
 No, no, had DONNE need to be judg'd or try'd,  
 A Jury I would summon on his side,  
 That had no sides, nor factions, past the touch  
 Of all exceptions, freed from Passion, such  
 As nor to feare nor flatter, e'r were bred,  
 These would I bring, though called from the dead:  
 Southampton, Hambleton, Pēbrooke, Dorsets Earles,  
 Huntingdon, Bedfords Countesses (the Pearles  
 Once of each sexe.) If these suffice nor, I  
 Ten *decem tales* have of Standers by :  
 All which, for DONNE, would such a verdict give,  
 As can belong to none, that now doth live.

But what doe I? A diminution 'tis  
 To speake of him in verse, so short of his,  
 Whereof he was the master; All indeed  
 Compar'd with him, pip'd on an Oaten reed.  
 O that you had but one 'mongst all your brothers  
 Could write for him, as he hath done for others:  
 (Poets I speake to) When I see't, I'll say,  
 My eye-sight betters, as my yeares decay,

Meane



Meane time a quarrell I shall ever have  
Against these doughty keepers from the grave,  
Who use, it seemes their old Authoritie,  
When (Verses men immortall make) they cry:  
Which had it been a Recipe true tri'd,  
*Probatum esset*, DONNE had never dy'd.

For mee, if e'r I had least sparke at all  
Of that which they Poetique fire doe call,  
Here I confesse it fetched from his hearth,  
Which is gone out, now he is gone to earth.  
This only a poore flash, a lightning is  
Before my Muses death, as after his.  
Farewell (*faire soule*) and deigne receive from mee  
This Type of that devotion I owe thee,  
From whom (while living) as by voice and penne  
I learned more, then from a thousand men:  
So by thy death, am of one doubt releas'd,  
And now beleewe that miracles are ceas'd.

---

*Epitaph.*

**H**Eere lies Deane Donne; Enough; Those words  
Shew him as fully, as if all the stone (alone  
His Church of Pauls contains, were through inscrib'd  
Or all the walkers there, to speake him, brib'd.  
None can mistake him, for one such as Hee  
DONNE, Deane, or Man, more none shall ever see.



Not man? No, though unto a Sunne each eye  
 Were turn'd, the whole earth so to overspie.  
 A bold brave word; Yet such brave Spirits as knew  
 His Spirit, will say, it is lesse bold then true.

*Julia. by Mr. Donne*  
 How much more, then, shall her dear  
 Myself, who as yet was neere  
 it gall m'stander, swell her eyes  
 with Calumny, that her being duden  
 Is her continuall practice, ~~does her best~~  
 To tear opinion even out of the breast  
 Of dearest friends, which is worse then vice  
 Sucks close m'watches, her own choler  
 Scapes not the shew of Envy. To reveal  
 the monstrous fashions, how, were able to eat  
 Dear reputation; would to god she were  
 But so loth to act vice, as to heare  
 my m'ld. reproof. ~~Lord Mantuan now again~~  
 that small Ma'trix to limn with his penne  
 the she Chemera that hath eyes of fire,  
 Burning with anger, anger feeds desire  
 Toured like the m'frow, whose ill doing irks  
 Give out for nothing but new mixtures  
 Her breath like to the Juicer in Tenebris  
 That draw the sprime though nere so prosperous.  
 Her hands I know not how, vnde more to spill  
 the food of others, then her selfe to fill.  
 But, oh, her minde that Orcus which includes  
 Legions of mischief, countless multitudes  
 Of foule curses, projects vnmannerly  
 Ideas yet vnfashions, thoughts corrupt  
 Misshapen cauels, palpable vnwares  
 Iniquitable errors, selfe-accusing loathnes;  
 These like those Atoms swarming in the sunne

Epitaph

~~Thou in her bosom for Creation.~~  
~~I blush to give her name her due; yet say~~  
~~No poison halfe so bad as Julia.~~

Epitaph upon Dr. DONNE,

By Endy: Porter.

**T**His decent Urne a sad inscription weares;  
 Of *Donnes* departure from us, so the spheares;  
 And the dumbe stone with silence seemes to tell  
 The changes of this life, wherein is well  
 Exprest, A cause to make all joy to cease,  
 And never let our sorrowes more take ease;  
 For now it is impossible to finde  
 One fraught with vertues, to enrich a minde;  
 But why should dearth, with a promiscuous hand  
 At one rude stroke impoverish a land?  
 Thou strict Attorney, unto stricter Fate,  
 Didst thou confiscate his life out of hate  
 To his rare Parts? Or didst thou throw thy dart,  
 With envious hand, at some Plebeyan heart;  
 And he with pious vertue slept betweene  
 To save that stroke, and so was kill'd unseene  
 By thee? O 'twas his goodnesse so to doe,  
 Which humane kindnesse sever reacht unto.  
 Thus the hard lawes of death were satisf'd,  
 And he left us like Orphan friends, and di'de.  
 Now from the Pulpit to the peoples cares,  
 Whose speech shall send repentant fighes, and teares?  
 Or tell mee, if a purer Virgin die,  
 Who shall hereafter write her Elegie?

Poets be silent, let your numbers sleepe,  
For he is gone that did all phansie keepe;  
Time hath no Soule, but his exalted verse,  
Which with amazements, we may now rehearse;

---

*FINIS*

---